

Chapter 1

Before dusk, Suzi Shen walked out of the prison gate.

She was released on temporary bail and had only one day on vacation.

Holding the address in her hand, she drove at the gate of the prison. When it was getting dark, she arrived in an old villa halfway up the mountain.

The janitor took Suzi to the inner room.

The interior was dark, and a strong smell of blood could be smelled when entering the door. Before Suzi could adapt to the darkness in the room, a pair of Jinba's arms grabbed her into his arms.

Then, the hot breath attacked her: "You are the little...sister they found me to enjoy before I die?"

Little... Sister?

Suzi's tears burst into his eyes.

Suddenly, her voice trembled: "Are you... are you about to die?"

"Hmm! Do you regret doing my business?" The man sneered faintly.

"No regrets." Suzi said sadly.

She has no room for regret.

Because the mother is still waiting for her to save her life.

The room was dark, and she couldn't see the man's appearance, only knew that the man was not like a dying person at all. After two or three hours, the man finally fell asleep.

Is it dead?

Suzi didn't care about being afraid, and ran away from the villa by crawling around.

There was dense cold rain in the night sky, and she ran all the way to the 'Lin House' in the rain.

It was 11 o'clock in the evening, and the gate of Lin's house was closed, but Suzi could hear the noise of the house, as if there was something worth celebrating.

"Open the door! Open the door, give me money, I'm going to save my mother... Open the door! Open the door!"

The door remained closed.

The wind and rain combined with the medium-sized bus made Suzi groggy and unsteady, but she had to cheer up and shout the door loudly: "Open the door! Open the door! Give me money quickly, I'm going to save my mother..."

"Dang!" The door was pushed open, and Suzi's desperate eyes flashed with light.

The people inside the door looked at Suzi with contempt and disgust.

Suzi knew that he was worse than a beggar now.

Regardless of her own image, she just threw herself in front of the door opener, with begging in her eyes: "I have done what you asked me to do. Give me the money soon. My mother can't wait for her life, please..."

"Your mother is dead, so you don't need money." The door opener threw a black picture frame in the rain and closed the door mercilessly.

"What?" Suzi was astonished in the rain.

After a long time, she let out a harsh cry: "Mom..."

"Mom...I'm late, am I? I missed the time to save you? My mother is dead...My mother is dead..." Suzi hugged his mother's portrait, curled up in the rain and muttered to himself. Later, she got up and went crazy and knocked on the door: "Liar! I have done what I promised you, but you didn't save my mother and return my mother to me! Liar! Your whole family must die... Liar, liar Liar! I curse your whole family for not having a good life..."

Suzi was crying outside the gate of the 'Lin House'.

Three days after waking up, she was sent back to prison.

When she was in a coma, she had a fever and was sent to the ward. Three days later, the fever subsided before being sent to the original prison again.

Several female prisoners surrounded.

"I thought I was released on bail and was free from then on. I was sent back in just three days?"

"I heard that I was lent out and played all night?"

The sturdy eldest sister pulled Suzi's hair and smiled very sinisterly: "Why is this woman so good! See if I won't beat you to death today!"

Suzi didn't even lift his eyelids.

Kill her, kill her just to be reunited with her mother.

A group of women were about to pick up her clothes, and a stern voice at the door: "What are you doing!"

The elder sister immediately smiled: "Suzi is sick, we care about her."

Guard didn't answer, and only called Suzi's number: "036, come out!"

Suzi walked out and asked nonchalantly: "Am I making a mistake again?"

"You were acquitted." The guard said blankly.

"What?" Suzi thought she had hallucinations, and didn't realize it was true until she walked out of the prison gate.

She murmured in tears of joy: "Mom! I didn't save your life, can you forgive me? I'm going to see you now, where are you buried..."

"Is it Miss Shen?" a male voice asked coldly.

A man in a suit and leather shoes stood in front of Suzi. A black car was parked behind the man. In the car, a man with black sunglasses could be vaguely seen looking at her.

She nodded: "I am, you..."

The man didn't answer, he just turned and respectfully said to the man with sunglasses in the car: "Four young master, it's her."

"Let her come up!" the man in sunglasses ordered.

Suzi was pushed into the car in a daze, and sat side by side with the man with sunglasses. She immediately felt the cold and murderous aura from the man with sunglasses.

Suzi felt that his life was in his hands.

"My name is Arron Fu." The man introduced himself coldly.

Suzi couldn't help shivering, and asked quietly, "I was not actually released...but I am going to be executed, am I?"

"Take you to get the marriage certificate!" Arron was reluctant to look at her more.

Suzi suddenly felt that his voice was familiar, very similar to the voice of the man who died that night.

But that man is dead.

"What did you say?" She thought she had heard it wrong.

Chapter 2

Arron didn't look at Suzi: "You heard it."

Suzi fiddled with the corners of his dirty clothes, with a very soft voice: "Sir, this joke is not funny at all."

Arron sneered and asked sharply: "Isn't it your constant attempt to marry me?"

Arron's sharp gaze swept across Suzi's thin face like a knife, facing her. Suzi shivered and turned his head away, but Arron squeezed her chin and forced her to look at him.

Only then did Suzi discover that the lines under the man's sunglasses were awkward and straight, so that he could see that it was definitely the kind that God preferred. The black stubble on his chin revealed his unparalleled male breath.

His suits are exquisitely crafted and look like luxury items.

Suzi could see that this man was very distinguished.

On the other hand, my old moldy clothes, unkempt, dirty and smelly, have not taken a shower for a few days.

They both go to get a marriage certificate?

Suzi lowered his eyes and said quietly: "Does your husband think that I haven't seen a man in prison for two years, so if I see a crooked melon and cracked date that I have never seen before, do I have to rush?"

Arron couldn't help but give her a second look.

She is young, but with sharp teeth and a very calm mouth. His disgust towards her is inevitably increased: "Did you deliberately arouse my interest in you by irritating me like this?"

After finishing speaking, before Suzi answered, he ordered the driver: "Go to the Civil Affairs Bureau!"

"Let me down! I don't even know you!" Suzi wanted to open the door and get out of the car in horror.

Arron elbows her on the seat with his backhand, staring at her with a stern look, and his voice is extremely cold: "Woman! Listen to me, if you want to die, I will send you on the road now!"

Suzi's scared tears rolled in his eyes, and his voice rustled: "I... don't want to die."

"Go to the Civil Affairs Bureau!" The man gave another order.

"Four young master, are we going to the Civil Affairs Bureau like this?" the assistant driver asked.

Arron: "?"

The assistant glanced at Suzi and said bluntly: "Madam, her clothes are worn and dirty..."

"Back to Fu's house!" The man gave another order.

"Yes, Master!" The driver started the engine.

After an hour and a half, the car stopped.

When Suzi got off the car, he saw this luxurious mansion 'Fu's House' in the mid-levels.

Compared with the other half-mountain villa she saw three days ago, it was a world of difference.

This is like an imperial palace.

The house three days ago was like a dilapidated prison.

The man who took her virginity should be a death row prisoner, right?

In a trance, Arron grabbed his wrist.

She is a lot shorter than him. He has big steps, and he looks like he is leading a trot all the way, much like a stray dog he picked up.

The servant in the house met the man and greeted him: "Four young masters, you are back."

The man led Suzi around the main house to a row of low-rise bungalows in the backyard, and threw Suzi to several maids: "Find clean clothes for her and let her take a bath!"

"Yes, Fourth Master." The maids answered as they took Suzi into the bathroom.

Must escape from here.

Once she was released from prison, she could not fall into the hands of such a man who wanted to kill her but had to obtain a marriage certificate with her.

Suzi was immersed in his thoughts, and did not feel that the maids had already untied most of her clothes. The maids sighed collectively.

"The bruise on the neck seems to be a hickey?"

After recovering, Suzi bit his lip in a panic, "I'm not used to other people bathing me. Please go out and I will wash myself."

A maid asked her: "You were picked up by the Fourth Young Master..."

Suzi grabbed it and replied: "Maid."

"Then you wash it yourself!" The maids turned around and left without answering.

They all came out, and one of the maids was still snorting strangely: "I thought it was the Fourth Young Master. It turned out to be just a maid. At first glance, it was an unscrupulous thing. How good is it to let us bathe her." "

Looking up and seeing Arron standing outside the bathroom door, the maid shut up immediately in fright.

Suzi in the bathroom blushed and looked at herself in front of the mirror.

Her most precious first time, the first man she had never met, she would never see him again in this life.

I closed my eyes, and the tears ran down my cheeks to my neck.

"You really are a dirty woman!" a harsh male voice said impressively.

Suzi opened his eyes in a panic.

Arron looked at her neck in disgust.

Suzi took up his clothes and wrapped himself in a panic, and tears of shame fell down: "I was kidnapped by you as soon as I got out of jail. I don't know you. No matter how dirty I am, it doesn't matter to you? Please go out!"

Arron's disgusted gaze fell on Suzi's expression, but she couldn't see the elements of her acting.

This woman is really a deceiver.

"After taking a shower, come and get a marriage certificate with me. I will naturally divorce you in three months, and then share a sum of money with you. At that time, you want to stay by my side for a second, it is absolutely impossible!" Yubi , He closed the door and left.

In the yard, because Arron was there, the servants did not dare to pant.

This, how cruel and overbearing the newly appointed Fu family ruler is, every servant here has seen it four days ago.

Arron is the fourth son of Fu's family. He and his three elder brothers are not born of a mother, but sons of his father and Xiaosan. Although the Fu family is a century-old noble and luxurious family, but a bastard like Arron is not eligible. Inherited half of the property of the Fu family.

Even the collateral members of the Fu family have priority in inheritance.

When he was a teenager, he was exiled to a foreign country and was not allowed to return. After all, one day he returned to China on his own, but his mother was framed and imprisoned.

From that time on, Arron went to the camp step by step and kept secrets. Finally, three days ago, he used fraudulent death as a bewildering point to counterattack and successfully controlled the entire Fu family and drove his opponents to an end.

In the current Fu Family, it is Arron who has the final say.

Recalling the past, Arron was full of coldness.

The mother did not voluntarily be a junior. It was the father's concubine who used his hand to keep the husband and used the mother to keep the father.

By the time the mother knew that the father had a wife, she was already nine months pregnant.

In order to give Arron a complete family, his mother was blinded, and he was framed and imprisoned in middle age. Finally, Arron took control of the entire Fu family and took his mother out of prison, but his mother had only three months to live.

His mother had only one wish to let him marry his cellmate Suzi as his wife.

Seeing that his mother will die soon, Arron can only fulfill his mother's wish first.

The night before deciding to catch Suzi from prison, he made a survey of Suzi.

It was discovered that this woman's motives for approaching her mother in prison were impure.

"It's not good. Fourth Young Master." The servant's exclamation disturbed Arron's thoughts.

Arron's eyes widened: "What's the panic!"

"That woman... jumped out of the window and ran away." The servant said with trepidation.

Chapter 3

"What?" Arron frowned suddenly, and then quickly came in.

There is no one in the bathroom anymore, only a line of blood on the wall: Mr. Fu, although our identities are so different, but I don't want to marry you, see you again!

This line of blood is neat and sharp, revealing an unyielding temperament.

Arron was taken aback.

Did the investigation into her go wrong?

A few seconds later he gave an order: "Go to the back mountain!"

He can't let his mother dying to leave regrets.

Various thorns and vines in the back mountain pierced Suzi's clothes, but they also allowed her to hold the vines and go down without being killed. She avoided the Fu family who searched for her under a dense vine.

When it got dark, Suzi detoured to climb to the other side of the mountain.

In the early morning of the next day, she went to the 'Lin House' again.

Jarod Lin and Moira were surprised and panicked when they saw Suzi.

"You, how did you escape from prison?" Moira asked with a guilty conscience.

Suzi said mockingly: "Mrs. Lin, I am released after serving my sentence."

"Then you shouldn't come to our house, it's dirty and smelly! Get out of here!" Moira drove Suzi hard.

Suzi was too lazy to look at Moira, but Jarod asked: "Uncle Lin, your family should know how I was imprisoned back then? Four days ago, you went to visit the prison and told me as long as I follow the address you gave me. Go with a man for one night, and you will give me a sum of money to save my mother's life. I stayed with that man, but my mother died."

Jarod said with a guilty conscience: "Everyone has his own life! I really want to save your mother, but your mother died too fast! Can you blame me for this?"

Suzi glared at Jarod.

The nails were all pinched into the flesh, only then did he force himself to resist not rushing to kill Jarod. At this time, she hadn't been able to find out if the cause of her mother's death was related to the Lin family, she had to endure it.

She gritted her teeth and asked faintly: "Where is my mother buried?"

Jarod's tone was ambiguous and dodged: "Of course it was buried in the graveyard of your hometown! I will provide you with food and clothing for you to study for eight years. Is it possible that you still want me to buy your mother a piece of feng shui treasure? Feed the unfamiliar wolf, get out of here!"

When Lin closed the door, Jarod threw out a thousand yuan: "This is your service fee that night!"

Speaking of that night, Suzi was heartbroken.

She raised her chin and said sadly and arrogantly: "Even if you pay, it should be the man who paid me? Since he is dead, then don't use it! Besides, I didn't sell it! The reason why I promised you, One is to save my mother, and the other is to repay you for your kindness in nurturing me for eight years. From then on, we will both clean up!"

It is enough for her to live under the alms of the Lin family for eight years!

In the future, she will not return to Lin's house.

If he comes back again, he must come to avenge his mother!

Seeing the tattered Suzi resolutely leave, Jarod's heart suddenly ached.

Moira immediately yelled: "Why, do you feel sorry for her and her mother? Jarod, don't forget that she killed my daughter! They were both born on the same day, so why did she live but my daughter was born? Is it dead?"

Jarod said: "I...I don't feel sorry for her either. The main reason is that she is out of jail now. If she knows that the man she slept with that night was not only dead, but also became Fu's supreme power overnight. People, we are in big trouble!"

Moira sneered: "She doesn't even know who she is with, what is she afraid of! The most urgent thing now is to let Mr. Arron marry our precious daughter. Once Lanita is pregnant with Mr. Arron's child, no one can take us anymore. ."

Jarod sighed: "The Fu family has a very deep conception of the family. I'm afraid he thinks that Lanita is our adopted daughter."

"Dislike it?" Moira smiled wildly: "Arron is also an illegitimate child. Didn't the man who once had no inheritance control the entire clothing group overnight?"

"As long as Arron believes that the girl who gave up her innocence and saved his life that night is Lanita, no one can stop them from marrying. Jarod, you can wait for our precious daughter to become the number one rich lady in Nancheng."

Jarod nodded happily.

The touch of distress for Suzi in my heart disappeared.

At this time, Suzi walked out one or two hundred meters and was about to turn into the road when a big red sports car blocked her.

Lanita Lin stepped out of the car on high heels and arrogantly came to Suzi, "Yeah, isn't this the poor and sour woman Suzi who has been begging in my house for eight years? How many men have you used this after you haven't taken a shower? The smelly can kill people, and come to my house again to beg? You have already started selling, why are you so scared..."

"Pop!" Suzi raised his wrist and hit Lanita's face.

Lanita's face suddenly bulged with five dirty fingerprints.

I touched my face and smelled it a bit stinky.

She roared angrily: "You...do you dare to hit me?"

Suzi's tone was dull and impatient: "It's fine now, you are as dirty and smelly as me."

After speaking, he turned and left.

Her coldness shocked Lanita, but Lanita did not dare to catch up with Suzi.

Suzi came to the dirtiest place in Nancheng and rented a bed to stay temporarily.

She didn't even have the travel expenses to go back to her hometown. She wanted to find a job in Nancheng to save money slowly, but because she had just been released from prison and no employer was willing to ask for her, Suzi had to apply for a fake ID, and her ID was changed to Sally.

A few days later, she successfully applied for a waiter in a high-end restaurant under the name of Sally, with a small salary, but Suzi was very satisfied.

Because she was serious and diligent, and gentle and sweet, the manager promoted her to a VIP box dedicated waiter three weeks later.

"Sally, the box is different from the lobby. They are all VIPs. You must be careful not to make any mistakes." The manager called Suzi's pseudonym and explained her carefully.

Suzi nodded and said: "I see."

After a week, the work went smoothly.

In his spare time, several waiters chatted up with Suzi.

"You are so lucky to be promoted to a box attendant in such a short time. But with your height of 1.7 meters, a small face, big legs, let alone a promotion to a box attendant, you are a stewardess, model, or gangster. The entertainment industry should be fine."

Suzi pursed his lips, bowed his head and left.

Several colleagues pressed their hot faces on their cold buttocks, and waited for Suzi to walk over, muttering behind her. "It's just a box attendant, so tugging!"

"Is it amazing to look beautiful!"

"I didn't think she was so beautiful, she was a little fresh at best, but her personality was really cold, uneducated, and educated, but she was self-reliant!"

"She is not high-minded, she just talks few words, she is very honest, don't believe it, look at it..."

A colleague suddenly shouted to Suzi: "Sally, I have a diarrhea. Would you please help me in with a meal?"

Suzi nodded: "No problem."

"My box is in the platinum VIP room on the third floor, thank you." The colleague slipped away after speaking.

Suzi was also stunned by several other colleagues. He went up to the third floor, took the plate from the passer, and opened the door to enter.

She lowered her head and looked at the cloth dishes, and suddenly her wrist was caught. Suzi shivered, raised her wrist to look at the customer who was holding her, and was stunned.

A stern face with an air of compelling gaze was right in front of her.

"How do you know that I often come here to eat?" Arron squeezed her wrist fiercely, with a cold murderous look in his eyes.

Chapter 4

4

Arron has been looking for Suzi for a month.

Just when he thought he had made a mistake and that Suzi was not as bad as he was investigating, she turned out to be a waiter outside his private box.

I really underestimated her.

"Mr. Fu...what's going on?" The restaurant manager who accompanied Arron looked at Arron tremblingly.

"How long has she been here?" Arron looked at the manager coldly.

"One...a month." The manager stammered and replied.

A month!

It was when she escaped from Fu's house.

She didn't want to run away, she just wanted to increase the bargaining chip.

D*mn it!

Suzi looked at Arron with resentment and aggrieved eyes.

Why is this world so small?

"I don't understand what you are talking about, let me go! Otherwise I will call the police." She tried hard to get rid of Arron's restraint, but couldn't move the slightest.

There was a thin layer of sweat on Suzi's painful forehead.

The manager scolded Suzi in fright: "Sally, you are too presumptuous!"

"Sally?" Arron snorted coldly, "You concealed your identity as you were released from prison and changed your name to Sally?"

At this moment, the foreman in the lobby, the waitress who had Suzi on duty just now rushed over one after another, but was too scared to speak.

Suzi was desperate.

She is only two days away from getting one month's salary!

But everything fell through again.

"Why do you always linger on me, why!" Feeling wronged, the anger instantly made Suzi's eyes flushed, she raised her wrist and bit Arron's arm, Arron suddenly suffered pain and then let go of Suzi.

Suzi turned around and ran.

She hasn't been able to fight anyone, she can only run.

When Arron reacted, Suzi had already ran out of the restaurant and quickly got on a bus. She got off after a few stops.

Walking on the road, Suzi burst into tears.

Putting Lanita in prison; being taken away by a dead man the most precious first time; finally getting out of prison but never seeing his mother again.

Isn't she unlucky enough?

What kind of evil is this surname Fu? Why do you want to bite her so hard!

Why!

Was it because she just came out of jail and was helpless and bullied?

Suzi cried until she felt nauseated in her stomach. Later, she squatted on the side of the road and vomited. Because she didn't eat, all she vomited was green sour water.

A passing eldest sister patted her: "Girl, did you respond to early pregnancy?"

Early pregnancy?

Suzi gave a cream.

She has been nauseous recently, but she never thought about getting pregnant. When the elder sister reminded her, she suddenly thought that more than a month had passed that night.

Came to the hospital in panic, holding the few dozen dollars in his hand, which was not enough for any inspection fees.

The doctor gave Suzi a test strip for her to do a urine test.

The result came out ten minutes later, and the doctor said for sure: "You are pregnant."

Suzi faltered: "No, I can't get pregnant."

"You can get rid of it." The doctor said coldly, and then looked out: "Next one."

Suzi went out and sat alone on the hospital bench, feeling helpless.

"Don't cry...Don't cry, wipe your tears." A babbling little milk sound appeared in front of Suzi. Suzi raised his eyes and saw the little girl wearing diapers in front of him.

The girl lifted her chubby little paw to wipe Suzi's tears, but she couldn't reach it, so she patted Suzi again to comfort Suzi.

Suzi's heart was instantly melted by the little girl.

"Sorry, my baby is a passionate child." The young mother stood opposite Suzi and smiled.

"Your baby is so cute." Suzi replied politely.

Looking at the mother and daughter walking away enviously, Suzi couldn't help but caress her lower abdomen. She has no relatives anymore, and the child in her belly is her only flesh and blood.

A sense of joy and expectation of being a new mother came to my heart.

But what does she use to feed the baby?

She couldn't even afford the surgery fees that she had done.

Early the next morning, Suzi came outside the prison with a glimmer of hope and begged the guard: "Can I see Aunt Shanna?"

Shanna Xia had already served some years in prison when Suzi entered the prison. Aunt Xia took good care of her and helped her avoid a lot of suffering. She didn't know where Aunt Xia came from, but she could feel that Aunt Xia was very rich.

Every month, someone outside gives Aunt Xia generous food expenses.

The hundreds of dollars that Suzi brought with her when she was released from prison were still given to her by Aunt Xia in prison.

"Shanna has been out of jail for more than a month." The guard said after counting the time.

"What?" Suzi was very surprised.

"Are you Suzi?" the guard asked suddenly.

Suzi nodded: "I am."

"Shanna left a number and said it was for you. You were picked up by a luxury car when you were released that day. I told you not to." The guard handed the phone number to Suzi.

"Thank you."

Two hours later, Suzi met her inmate, Shanna, in the VIP ward of the highest-end private hospital in Nancheng.

Aunt Xia's eyes were slightly stunned, she was lying on the bed with a sick look, but her gray hair also looked graceful and luxurious.

Suzi could tell that Aunt Xia must be a beautiful woman when she was young, but she didn't know why she went to jail?

"Aunt Xia?" Suzi yelled softly.

Shanna slowly opened her eyes. After seeing Suzi, she coughed excitedly for a while, and then she calmed down and said, "Suzi, auntie finally saw you. I will let that stinky boy bring you. I have been telling me that you are back to your hometown, and today you are finally back. Just come back."

"I really just came back from my hometown Aunt Xia." Suzi helped round up the lie.

She knew that the stinky boy in Aunt Xia's mouth must be Aunt Xia's son.

Suzi finally understood that she could be acquitted early because Aunt Xia's son took great efforts to fish her out.

It's not bad that people are willing to fish her out. Among such a wealthy family, how could it be possible for Aunt Xia to have a friend like her again?

Therefore, I deceived Aunt Xia to say that she had returned to her hometown, which was not excessive.

"Auntie has never forgotten that if you didn't take care of me in prison, I would not live now, nor would I see my son." Aunt Xia was moved to tears.

Suzi shook his head: "Don't talk about those Aunt Xia, I took care of you at the time, and I never thought of letting you return me..."

She was thinking, how to ask the seriously ill Aunt Xia to borrow money?

"Bite his lip, Suzi sullen his heart: "Aunt Xia, I know I shouldn't talk to you at this time, but I really can't help it, I..."

"What's the matter with you? I have already come to Auntie, so if you have any difficulties, tell Auntie." Shanna asked.

"Auntie, you...can you lend me some money?" Suzi's head was drooping low, and he dared not look at Shanna.

"How much do you want, I'll give it to you." Behind him, a gentle voice said.

Suzi turned his head back suddenly, so scared that he couldn't even speak smoothly: "Why are you?"

Chapter 5

Standing behind Suzi, who is not Arron?

The man looked at Suzi with a faint smile, his low-alcohol and gentle voice could make his ears pregnant: "Mom's illness needs a rest. Is there anything you can't find me to solve? You want to bother mom?"

Suzi was dumbfounded: "..."

The man couldn't help but hug her out.

"My son, discuss the marriage with Suzi, you must not treat Suzi badly." Shanna shouted from behind.

"Don't worry, mother." The man replied, closing the door of the ward.

Suzi was dragged far away by Arron.

When he came to the end of the corridor, his warm face had been replaced by an icy bird of prey.

The man squeezed Suzi's neck and pressed it against the wall, his gaze was like a cold sword: "Female prisoner! You have been testing my patience again and again, and now you dare to run in front of my mother, you are too bold! If my mother has three longs and two shorts, I will let you taste what life is better than death!"

Suzi's face was flushed, she said with difficulty, "I...don't...know that Xia A...aunt is your...mother."

She finally understood why Arron disliked her so much, but wanted to get a marriage certificate with her. Aunt Xia told her in prison before that she would be her daughter-in-law when she is released from prison in the future.

At that time, Suzi thought Aunt Xia was joking.

It turned out that what Aunt Xia said was true.

The man pinched her even tighter: "Do you think I will believe you? You are so eager to fight back and forth, don't you want to increase your bargaining chips, or you just want to be the rich wife of my Fu family?"

She didn't want to argue, so she closed her eyes.

Let him strangle himself to death, so that he can be with the baby in his belly forever, and can also be reunited with his mother.

How good.

Tears flowed down the corners of his eyes.

The man let go, and he recovered his calm.

The tone is cold and domineering: "My mother has two months to live, I must fulfill her wish to marry you, but I will not touch you! I will divorce you in two months, and I will compensate you in time. A huge commission. I warn you not to play tricks! Otherwise I will make you worse off than death!"

Aunt Xia still has two months to live?

Suzi's heart was very sad.

She breathed in the fresh air, and after a while, she calmly asked, "Are you going to make a fake marriage deal with me?"

"Otherwise, you still want to be my wife?" The man looked at her neck and down with disgust.

Suzi immediately thought that in the bathroom that day, he saw her in front of her. At that time, she was covered with hickeys from the dead man.

He naturally thinks she is dirty.

Suzi bit his lip and said, "It's okay to make a deal, but I have a request."

"Say!"

"Give me a hukou in a big city, any city will do."

If she brings her children back to her hometown in the future, the folks in the village will definitely look down on children without fathers.

She does not want her children to suffer discrimination in the future.

She is going to take the child away from home.

Arron looked at her incredulously: "That's it?"

Suzi put his heart in a hurry and said: "I want 30,000 yuan in cash now, as my pocket money."

Thirty thousand yuan allows her to go to the hospital for a pregnancy test, can maintain all her expenses during pregnancy, and return to her hometown to worship her mother.

Arron sneered. Sure enough, she was a greedy woman.

He said that he would give her a divorce fee, and she could still ask for 30,000 yuan in pocket money as soon as she opened her mouth.

To meet her 30,000 today, will she have 50,000 tomorrow?

Whenever she didn't agree with her one day, she played missing and threatened him to increase the price, right?

It's really hard to fill, and it's terrible!

In the past few years, how many people have been obstructed and stumbled by Arron? He doesn't mind solving one more Suzi.

However, my mother couldn't wait.

Arron took out his cell phone and made a call. After five minutes, the assistant Christopher Yan came over with an envelope.

After receiving the envelope, he took out five thousand yuan from it and handed it to Suzi, and said condescendingly: "Thirty thousand yuan can be given to you, but it needs to be divided into five thousand for the first time. If you perform well in front of my mother, spend I will give you money one after another."

Five thousand?

She has to undergo a pregnancy test, rent a house again, and go to a job interview. How can she get five thousand dollars?

"One...ten thousand! Can't be less."

"Two thousand!" The man's tone was cold and could seep into the bones.

"Five thousand, I want five thousand." Suzi quickly changed his words.

"One thousand!"

Suzi bit her lip so hard that she didn't cry. She found that as long as she bargained, men would drop again and again.

One thousand yuan, at least let her go for a pregnancy test first.

"One thousand." Suzi swallowed his throat and reached out to take the money.

The money was thrown on the ground by Arron.

The man said condescendingly: "As long as you play the role well. I will draw up a two-month marriage contract for you. When the contract expires, you will get a lot of commissions. As for pocket money, you can only get it if you perform well!"

Suzi just picked up money on the ground and didn't hear what Arron said.

One thousand yuan is so important to her that she can disregard her dignity. At least it's better than accepting the Lin family's charity.

"What did you say?" Suzi raised his head and asked Arron.

Really cheap!

Arron glanced at her: "Come in with me! Remember you have to play the role well! If you say something wrong..."

"I won't say anything wrong." Suzi said quietly.

It's not that she wants to cooperate with Arron, but she really loves Aunt Xia.

In prison, she and Aunt Xia are like mother and daughter.

Now, Aunt Xia is about to finish her life, even if Arron doesn't make this deal with her, she will do her part.

The two entered together, and Suzi smiled: "Auntie Xia, I was discussing with Arron about obtaining the certificate just now, don't you blame me for not being with you?"

"Stupid girl. I look forward to your wedding soon, and my heart will be at ease." The old man took Suzi's hand and let Suzi approach her, whispering: "Daughter, are you still satisfied with my son?"

Suzi smiled shyly: "Very satisfied."

"Now go and get the certificate with Arron, okay? Auntie wants you to call my mother earlier."

Suzi gently held Shanna's hand: "Listen to you, Auntie."

This afternoon, Suzi and Arron went to the Civil Affairs Bureau together.

The two took a photo together, pressed their fingerprints, and took an oath. Until the moment the marriage certificate was completed and the stamp was pressed, Suzi still couldn't believe it was true.

She is married.

Chapter 6

When the Civil Affairs Bureau came out, Suzi said goodbye to Arron: "Mr. Fu, if the doctor does not allow visits this afternoon, I will not go back with you. I will visit Aunt Xia again tomorrow morning."

She has always been acquainted.

When she is not in front of Aunt Xia, she will take the initiative to distance herself from Arron.

"You do it yourself." Arron said coldly.

Suzi left alone.

Inside the car, Christopher asked Arron: "Four Young Master, are you afraid that she will run away?"

Arron sneered contemptuously: "Escape? If she really wants to escape, where would she go to the restaurant I frequent to be a waiter? How can she come to my mother to borrow money? The first two escapes were nothing but to increase her own price. That's it."

Christopher: "Who says it's not."

"Drive." Arron said.

The car drove away from Suzi, and Arron didn't even look at Suzi.

Suzi dragged his exhausted body back to his home.

As soon as he arrived at the door, he was stopped by a person: "Suzi! You really hide in this area."

It turned out to be Lanita!

Two years ago, when Lanita was half assaulted by an old and ugly wretched man because of the chaos in her private life, Lanita smashed the man's head with high heels while the man was unprepared, and the man died on the spot.

In order to exonerate Lanita, the Lin family quietly sent Suzi to the carefully forged scene after getting drunk.

Therefore, Suzi was sentenced to ten years for manslaughter.

Lanita escaped from prison.

Thinking of this, Suzi had the heart to choke Lanita to death.

She looked at Lanita coldly: "How did you find me?"

Lanita was even more proud: "Suzi, do you know what this place is called? Chengzhong Village, the only city village in Nancheng. The most people living here are street girls. Find a street girl for five yuan. It can be done. You can make a hundred dollars a night without stopping. Tsk tsk, it's a lot of money."

"So, did you show me that you made a hundred yuan a night?" Suzi asked coldly.

"You!" Lanita raised her hand and wanted to hit someone, but she stopped again when she raised her hand halfway.

She smiled and said: "Hey, I was almost confused by you, telling you that I am about to get married, and the house is going to be renovated. When the servants were cleaning up the trash, they found a few pictures of you and your mother..."

Suzi asked eagerly: "My mother's picture? Don't lose it, I'll get it back!"

My mother has passed away, and the remaining photos must be precious.

Lanita asked coldly, "When will I get it?"

"Tomorrow afternoon."

"Just tomorrow afternoon! Otherwise, the rubbish will stay in my house for one day, it will be pollution!" After finishing Lanita stepped on high heels and left triumphantly.

Not long after Lanita left, Suzi fell asleep.

She is now in her early pregnancy, and she is very tired after running for another day. She wants to rest early and get up early tomorrow to go to the hospital for a pregnancy check-up.

The next day, Suzi came to the hospital's color Doppler ultrasound room to line up early. When there was still one person ahead, she received a call from Arron, and Suzi answered, "What's the matter with Mr. Fu?"

On the other end of the phone, Arron always had a cold tone: "My mom missed you."

Suzi saw that there was another person in the queue, and after counting the time, she said, "I can get to the hospital in an hour and a half."

"Yes." Arron replied briefly. "That..." Suzi cleared his throat: "I will try my best to make auntie happy, can you give me some more money? Can you deduct the divorce fee from you?"

"I'll talk about it when it comes." Arron hung up the phone without saying anything.

He hates who is bargaining with him!

Suzi continued to line up.

When she was in the queue, she was about to go in, and suddenly an emergency department came outside to do a color Doppler ultrasound. She was busy for more than half an hour. When it was Suzi's turn again, she knew that the first pregnancy test needed to be filed.

It was delayed for more than half an hour.

When Suzi came to Shanna's ward, he heard Shanna crying: "You unfilial son, are you lying to your mother? I ask you Suzi!"

"Mom, we got the marriage certificate yesterday." Arron handed the marriage certificate to his mother.

"I want you to find Suzi for me now!" The old man pushed his son reluctantly.

"I'll look for it right away." Arron got up and came out.

At the door, Suzi met Arron's eyes.

She bowed her head and carried things to Shanna's bed and said warmly: "Auntie, I was late. I used to hear you in the prison saying that you like to eat jujube mud packs, so I bought you a box."

Shanna burst into tears and smiled: "Suzi, do you remember that auntie loves to eat jujube mud buns?"

"Of course." Suzi handed Shanna a bun: "Auntie, you can eat it."

Aunt Xia looked at Suzi longingly: "Suzi, you should call my mother instead."

Suzi: "...Mom."

"Hey..." Shanna said gratifiedly: "With you by Arron's side, I will be relieved when I get there in the future."

Suzi's eyes suddenly turned red: "Mom, you are not allowed to say that, you can live a long life..."

After coaxing Shanna to sleep obediently, Suzi came to Arron again. She bit her lip: "Mr. Fu, can you give me some pocket money?"

The expression on Arron's face didn't change, but he said calmly, "Promise me to be there in one and a half hours, but you only came in three hours. If I see you trying to slay my mother's appetite next time, it won't be the same anymore. Money matters."

Suzi shuddered suddenly, she could analyze the calm murderous aura from his calm tone.

She knew that he was not just talking.

She laughed at herself and laughed: "The money of the rich is not so easy to make, I understand! I will not ask you to speak again in the future, I just want to confirm, you will definitely help me with my big city residence, right? ?"

Arron: "The conditions written in the contract will not miss you."

"Thank you, I have something to do this afternoon, and I will leave first." Suzi left lonely.

"Arron..." Shanna shouted from the ward.

Arron immediately entered the ward: "Mom?"

Shanna said earnestly and earnestly: "Mom knows that you dislike Suzi, but my son, Suzi helped her to bear the hardships that she can't bear in prison. My mother understands her love and meaning better than anyone else. We mother and son Are there few people who have been calculated in the Fu's house? Mom is afraid that in the future... Mom wants to find you a companion who will never abandon you. Do you understand Mom's painstaking efforts?"

"I understand, Mom." Arron nodded.

Shanna said she was about to get out of bed: "Mom will call Aunt Qin personally and ask if Suzi lives in the house. Only if you become a real couple can mom be at ease."

Arron: "..."

At this moment, his cell phone rang, he immediately connected, and asked in a cold tone: "What's the matter?"

On the phone, Lanita pinched Jiao Didi's voice: "Brother Arron, I would like to invite you to my house this afternoon to discuss our marriage, okay?"

"No time today!" Arron refused decisively.

Chapter 7

Lanita heard it, and Arron was extremely disgusted with her.

Her heart was like being pierced by ten thousand needles, painful, ashamed, and annoyed.

But he was afraid of Arron.

Just about to say a few pretentious coquettish words, that end 'Bang! 'Hung up the phone.

Lanita's heart chuckles.

"What's the matter with Lanita?" Moira asked quickly.

"Mom...Fu Siye...he doesn't agree to come to discuss our marriage. Will he...know something?"

Lanita cried in fright: "Will you find out that I'm pretending to be Suzi? Mom, what should I do? Arron is killing people like a numb, I'm afraid...uuu."

Moira and Jarod also frightened Liushen Wuzhu.

The whole afternoon, the family spent the whole afternoon in panic, until the servant came in and reported: "Mr., madam, Suzi is here, saying that he is here to take pictures of her and her mother."

"Let her go!" Lanita immediately spread her anger on Suzi.

At this moment, she patronized with trepidation, and she simply forgot that she had just told Suzi yesterday that she asked Suzi to pick up old photos of Suzi's mother.

In fact, Lanita wanted to show her affection with Arron in front of Suzi, so that Suzi could die!

Unexpectedly, Arron flatly refused to come here.

Servant: "..."

"Wait a minute! I'll go tell her!" Lanita got up and walked out.

One afternoon, Lanita's crying eyes were swollen, and her hair was very messy. She forgot to look in the mirror and rushed out.

"Shen b!tch! You b!tch who does that kind of business, come to my house and mess up my house again, my house doesn't welcome you! Get out now!" Lanita said viciously.

Suzi sneered: "Lanita, you asked me to take my mother's picture!"

"Get out! Get out! Get out of my way! Get out now!" Lanita roared unreasonably.

Suzi was angrily laughed.

She looked up and down Lanita.

Suddenly discovered that Lanita was making an unknown fire.

With an innocent expression, Suzi asked unhurriedly, "Lanita, your eyes are all swollen when you cry, and your hair is messy like a chicken coop. You wouldn't be the child of a man who was pregnant and you got dumped again. Right?"

Lanita's moony teeth and claws rushed towards Suzi: "I will kill you..."

Without turning Lanita's eyes, Suzi said calmly, "You dare to beat me to death in front of your house. Could it be that you also want to sit through the prison?"

Lanita: "You...you! You die for me! Get off! Horse! Get on! Get off..."

Suzi sneered and turned away.

She didn't have time to tear each other with Lanita.

She is hungry and needs supplementary food.

Since she became pregnant, she has been hungry easily and wanted to eat something nutritious, but she has no money.

She can only go back to where she lives and buy a few shiitake mushroom and vegetable wraps at the small stall to eat.

When I was eating with relish, I saw a person standing in front of me.

That was Christopher, Arron's assistant.

Suzi was stunned for a second, then ate the steamed buns without saying a word and crossed Christopher and continued to walk to his residence.

She and Arron are only trading, and apart from acting in front of Aunt Xia, there is no connection between them.

Suzi never took the initiative to make friends with anyone.

"Miss Shen." Christopher shouted behind him. He didn't expect Suzi not to greet him.

Suzi turned around: "You call me?"

"Get in the car." Christopher said briefly.

Suzi: “?”

“Madam will call home today to check. If you find that you and the Fourth Young Master don’t live together...”

“Understood.” Suzi got into the car when the play was about to perform a full set.

The place they went to was not the “Fu’s House”, but a high-end community in the city center. Christopher took Suzi downstairs, handed it over to a 40-year-old domestic helper and left.

“Are you the new young lady?” The aunt looked at Suzi with a smile.

Suzi embarrassed: “...are you?”

The aunt introduced herself: “I am Aunt Qin, a domestic helper who has been with my wife for more than ten years. My wife called me specifically to let me take good care of her daughter-in-law. Come with me.”

This is a high-end duplex suite, and the degree of luxury in the suite is self-explanatory. This type of residence is absolutely unaffordable for ordinary families.

Suzi asked Aunt Qin: “Here is it?”

“It’s the former residence of the Fourth Young Master.” Aunt Qin replied.

Suzi understood that Christopher brought her in, and it is estimated that Arron would not be here.

It just so happened that the province was worried about not having a house to live in.

She plans to bring the simple luggage over the rental bed tomorrow.

As soon as I sat down on the sofa, the landline in the living room rang. Aunt Qin said with a smile: "Madam, um, yes, the young lady is sitting on the sofa."

Aunt Qin handed the landline to Suzi: "Madame's call."

Suzi answered the phone and shouted, "A...Mom, how are you?"

Shanna asked gently: "Suzi, do you tell mom about your living habit?"

Suzi said: "Very good, I have never lived in such a good house."

"What about the brat, are you by your side to accompany you?" Shanna asked again.

Suzi knew very well that if she were here, Arron would definitely not come, but she still replied to Shanna: "Arron will be home soon. I'll wait for him to have dinner together."

"Well, mom won't disturb the two-person world of your young couple, mom is dead."

"Goodbye, mom."

This evening, Suzi not only had a sumptuous and delicious dinner, but after the dinner, Aunt Qin personally gave her a bath.

"Young grandma, this is essential oil, this is bath milk, and this is rose petals. Use these baths to ensure that my young's skin becomes better and better."

"I have prepared the bathrobe for you outside the bathroom. You can get it when you come out. I will prepare the bed for you now."

Aunt Qin is a very thoughtful servant.

Suzi was flattered.

The huge bathroom, the super-large multifunctional bathtub, the fragrant essential oils and rose petals also really attracted Suzi.

She only rents out a bed where she lives, and she has to go to a public shower every time she takes a bath.

After being released from prison, Suzi never took a relaxing bath.

She couldn't bear to waste such a good opportunity today.

I don't know how long it took, but Suzi felt very comfortable all over, and the sleepiness quickly came.

She crawled out of the bathtub sleepily, opened the door with wetness and reached out for a bathrobe, but bumped into a tall and solid body.

"Ah..." Suzi screamed in fright.

Chapter 8

Arron also looked at the woman in front of him in astonishment.

There was no cover on Suzi's body. His skin was reddish after he had just got out of the bath, his short wet hair was scattered unkemptly, and his palm-sized face was stained with drops of water and mist.

She just appeared in front of Arron's eyes at a glance, shrank and helpless.

Arron also wears very little.

Strong and straight tendon muscles, bronze skin, wide shoulders and narrow waist, tight as iron, there are two shocking scars on the right arm, but it fully demonstrates his pure male domineering and oppressive force.

The moment Suzi saw his scar, his whole heart was convulsed.

But because of being watched by him, he was extremely shy.

She was clutching her front in a panic, but it would leak no matter how she covered it, and she tremblingly stretched out her arms to take the bathrobe and put it on.

His hands were shaking terribly.

"You...are you not coming back? You... why are you coming back?" She gurgled her teeth, her face flushed like a soldering iron.

I finally got the bathrobe, but I couldn't put it on.

After finally putting it on, I found that the bathrobe was so long that it was dragged to the ground.

Suzi discovered again that this was a man's bathrobe, which was fat, big and long.

She wrapped her bathrobe indiscriminately and went out, but the more nervous she got out of trouble, she stepped on the bottom of the bathrobe and fell over.

"Ah..." Suzi screamed again.

Arron raised her arms into her arms, but didn't let her fall.

The man smelled a familiar smell as if he had smelled it somewhere, he closed his eyes gently, and dropped his head to fall behind her neck.

Suzi cried out in fright: "Let go of me...uuu."

Arron suddenly became sober.

"D*mn it!" He cursed, picking up the bath towel and wrapping Suzi around, holding her open the door of the second bedroom and throwing it onto the big bed, turning and leaving.

"Bang" the door closed.

He went to the bathroom by himself, opened the cold water bath and sprayed angrily on himself.

In the second bedroom, Suzi curled up on the bed, hugging his legs deeply and blamed himself, why didn't he dislike his hug at all.

Suzi, do you really want to marry a rich family?

You are too shameless!

Arron hates you so much, how could he fall in love with a woman who came out of prison after she was pregnant with a child?

Beware that the degraded corpse is gone!

She stayed through the night in the guest bedroom half asleep and half awake. She woke up very early the next day. Seeing that there was no one in the living room, she picked up the post-it note and left a message.

The pen is as neat and sharp as last time: I'm sorry, Mr. Fu, I thought you wouldn't come back here to rest. Yesterday you used your bathroom to offend you. The thing is over, I will assume that nothing happened. I also hope that nothing happened to you. "

After leaving the note, Suzi went to the hospital to visit Aunt Xia.

She didn't see the maid again this morning, and Suzi understood that Aunt Xia had painstakingly arranged this, and Aunt Xia wanted them to uncook rice to make mature rice.

When he came to the ward, Shanna looked at her up and down as soon as he entered the door: "Suzi, why are you here so early? You shouldn't get out of bed today, you have to rest more."

Suzi said shyly: "Mom...Stop talking."

"Tell mom, were you happy last night?" Shanna asked with a smile.

"Yeah." Suzi nodded vaguely, and plunged into Shanna's arms.

Shanna hugged her: "Do you know how good you are with Arron? Mom won't misunderstand you two, Mom will definitely give you a splendid wedding..."

"Thank you mom." Although she knew this was acting, Suzi was still very grateful to Shanna.

For Shanna, it is not acting.

Shanna really wanted to give Suzi a generous life.

This morning, Suzi had been sitting with her in Shanna's ward, talking and laughing to her, whether she was sick or not. Shanna laughed and talked for a while, so she had to close her eyes and rest for a while.

Suzi left when Shanna fell asleep.

She must hurry up to find a job.

Walking on the road, she accidentally saw an advertisement in the cracks of the bus station: Hiring an assistant architect designer.

Suzi University studied construction engineering, but she was arrested during her sophomore year and her studies were interrupted. The reason why she had a good relationship with Aunt Xia in prison is that Aunt Xia is also a very professional. Architectural designer.

The two were idle in prison, often studying architecture.

It's a pity that she doesn't have a college degree, she was just released from prison, and she was pregnant. People would definitely not want her for such a job.

But she wanted to give it a try again.

Suzi drew a few more practical structural drawings with paper and pen, went to the printing agency to spend money to take photos and send them to her mailbox, click to send.

Just after finishing these things, she received a strange call: "Hello?"

"Suzi." On the other end, Lanita's extremely proud voice.

"How do you know my mobile phone number?" Suzi asked suspiciously.

"Ha!" Lanita smiled: "I can find your place. Isn't it too easy to know your number!"

"What's the matter!" Suzi asked.

"I was wrong yesterday. I was in a bad mood yesterday. Come and get your mother's picture at four or five in the afternoon!" Lanita said in a rare friendly tone.

Suzi: "..."

She didn't think about Lanita's changes yesterday and today, she just wanted to quickly take out the picture of her mother.

At four or five in the afternoon, Suzi went to the 'Lin House' again.

Entering the door, she looked at the hostess Moira blankly: "Where is my mother's picture? Please show it to me, and I will leave immediately."

"What's the rush, Suzi?" Moira smiled with a particularly good attitude: "Since I'm here, I'll just sit down."

"Sorry, not interested!" Suzi said calmly.

"Yo!" Moira said in a weird yin and yang tone: "The tail is up to the sky, so I don't want to sit in the house where you have been raised for eight years? It seems that you don't need our Lin family's support for you now? Right?"

"That's right! I found a husband who is a hundred times richer than your Shen family. Maybe in the future, I will help your Lin family in turn." Suzi raised his chin proudly and looked at Moira.

Moira: "... " A silver tooth almost broke.

"Sister Suzi, are you so loud? Then bring your rich husband here and let us all know each other." Lanita's voice came from the door.

When Suzi turned around, he saw a man and a woman walk in. The woman was Lanita.

And the man turned out to be Arron.

Chapter 9

Suzi felt a little in his heart.

A noble diamond man like Arron certainly has no shortage of girlfriends. The reason why Arron married her is nothing more than to let her dying mother have no regrets.

But Suzi never expected that Arron's girlfriend would be Lanita.

Life is really ironic for her.

The people who once oppressed her are getting happier and more prosperous. And she, her future was ruined, she became pregnant after she was unmarried, and no one knew the name of the father of the child in her belly.

Looking at the pair of golden boys and girls in front of him, Suzi felt like a clown.

It seems that Lanita asked her to take the picture of her mother is fake, is it true to show off her boyfriend in front of her?

Covering up his sadness, Suzi said flatly, "Where can I, a tainted woman, go to find Mr. Jingui? I just joked. Since your family has guests, I won't bother more. Please take my mother's picture. Give it to me, I'll leave right away."

She didn't look at Arron too much, as if they didn't know each other at all.

Arron was also expressionless.

Originally, he didn't want to come to Lin's house, but when he thought of how Lanita saved his life, he took the time to come again today.

He did not expect to meet Suzi here.

The scene where the two did not know each other fell into the eyes of Jarod and Moira, and the couple were both happy.

Suzi really didn't know that the man she accompanied that night not only did not die, but also became the most noble man in Jeollanam-do overnight.

Lanita and her parents looked at each other and blamed: "Suzi, you leave as soon as my boyfriend arrives. You are too shameless, so my boyfriend thinks that our Lin family treats you badly."

Looking back, Lanita said to Arron: "Brother Arron, don't you know that our family has supported her to go to school since she was a teenager, but she doesn't learn well! She was taken to prison during her sophomore year. ..."

Arron glanced at Suzi disgustedly, and said to Lanita: "Such a despicable character will deal with less in the future."

"Listen to your brother Arron, but she still has to eat a meal at home. She has also lived in our house for eight years. Our whole family loves her very much." Lanita said very gently.

Taking advantage of the angle that Arron couldn't see, she didn't forget to smile wantonly at Suzi.

She wanted Suzi to see her and Arron's sweet look.

If it wasn't for the fear of being discovered by Arron, Lanita would even dare to tell Suzi directly: "The man you saved from the girl's most precious thing is actually the most noble man in the entire Nancheng, and this man is now my husband."

She especially wanted to see with her own eyes Suzi being pissed alive.

Seeing that the Lin family never mentioned the photos, Suzi simply said, "I will stay for dinner."

She is worried that she has nowhere to solve her dinner.

When a light bulb is looked down upon, it doesn't matter. As long as you can take away your mother's picture, it's not a waste of time.

Seeing her sitting down, Moira handed the two photos to Suzi. Suzi looked at the picture of her mother and almost burst into tears in an instant.

She hasn't found out how her mother died yet, but now she wants to eat here, the humiliation in her heart is beyond words.

She must get the money that Arron gave her, and when she got the money, she started investigating the cause of her mother's death.

If the Lin family harmed their mother, she must make them pay back a hundred times!

Putting the photo into the cloth bag, Suzi sat alone in the corner of the sofa.

The Lin family no longer cares about her, they just talk about things with Arron.

"Four young master, what do you think about your marriage with Lanita?" Jarod complimented Arron, like the humble posture of marrying his daughter to a rich family as a concubine in ancient times.

But Jarod and Moira are still showing off in front of Suzi.

"I will marry your daughter! But in two months." Arron's tone was cold and alienated.

It really dislikes the Lin family's way of talking about marriage in front of outsiders.

And Suzi!

Obviously he and he are legal husband and wife, but they can stay out of the matter.

At a young age, the scheming is so profound.

Seeing Arron's cold look, Jarod, an elder, did not dare to refute anything. He only promised: "Everything is arranged according to the Fourth Young Master..."

Lanita coquettishly said: "Brother Arron, people can't wait. The weather will be cold in another two months, and it won't look good in a wedding dress. I think we will have a wedding this month, OK?"

Arron particularly hates women who act like a baby. If Lanita had not dedicated himself to him, he would raise his leg and leave.

He repeated indifferently: "The wedding date is set in two months!"

Lanita smiled awkwardly: "Okay...Okay."

Turning his head, he stared at Suzi viciously.

At this moment, Suzi is frequently watching the direction of the restaurant. She didn't pay attention to what they were talking about. Does their wedding date have anything to do with her?

She is hungry.

She is often hungry easily during pregnancy.

Feeling the vicious look, Suzi turned around and looked at Lanita: "Is it time to eat?"

Lanita: "...". She felt like a punch on the cotton.

Arron couldn't help but glanced at Suzi more.

The appearance of Suzi's independence caused him to throb.

The servant brought the meal, and Suzi saw the pudding yellow peach cake at a glance.

That is Lanita's favorite dessert.

As soon as the cake was placed, before Lanita could get it, Suzi ate it.

"You..." Lanita was dumbfounded.

Moira was even more angry, but because of Arron's presence, she didn't get angry. She smiled and said without a smile: "Suzi, auntie doesn't know you love desserts so much?"

Well, I've always wanted to eat it and haven't eaten it, but I finally got it today. "Suzi nodded while eating.

"Haha!" Moira grinned while gritting her silver teeth: "What else do you want to eat?"

Suzi looked up at the dining table: "Pine nut mandarin fish, fresh shrimp balls, broccoli..."

She knew they would curse her a thousand times in their hearts.

But they insisted on keeping her for dinner, didn't they?

The baby in the belly is her only family, and the most important thing is to let the baby have a full meal.

No one in this world loves her, she has to love herself.

With everyone's eyes in full view, she put down her chopsticks and said, "I'm full, I'm going back."

Lanita couldn't care about acting like a baby to Arron, she only provoked with a tone of jealousy: "It's dark, so I have to go back to pick up the business in a hurry, right?"

Chapter 10

Suzi froze.

Listening to Lanita's insult, she wished she could scratch Lanita's face.

But she cannot be impulsive.

Once he started, he would inevitably fight fiercely, and Suzi was afraid of hurting the baby in his stomach.

She smiled and asked, "Are you very interested in this kind of business?"

"Tsk!" Lanita snorted triumphantly: "I'm just worried about your body, don't make a nasty disease! My house is full of smog!"

"Then why did you invite me to your house and keep me here for dinner? I thought you were interested in that aspect of business." Suzi's words were calm, but they were enough to choke the entire Lin family to death. .

No one noticed that at this moment, Arron was staring deeply at Suzi with a pair of yin-like eyes that radiated a chill.

For a moment, he grabbed the key and got up and left.

"Brother Arron, are you angry..." Lanita chased it out.

"If you deal with this kind of woman again! I will compensate you for a portion of your money, and then cancel the marriage contract!" Arron was cold and didn't look back.

"I see, Brother Arron is not worthy of being angry for such a woman, Brother Arron, I will send you off..." Lanita stumbled and chased it out.

"You lost star! Did you deliberately take Lanita's fiance away? Get out of here! Die!" Moira could not slap Suzi to death.

Suzi turned and left.

"Stop!" Moira shouted fiercely again.

Suzi looked back at Moira: "?"

"Send me fifty thousand yuan tomorrow!"

"Why!" Suzi asked excitedly.

"With the Lin family raising you for eight years! Five thousand yuan for eight years, the Lin family didn't ruin you." Moira knew, let alone fifty thousand yuan, it was 1,000 yuan, and Suzi couldn't get it out.

Lanita wanted to kill Suzi.

Even Jarod was taken aback by Moira's behavior.

Suzi was even more angry: "I served your daughter in jail two years ago. Didn't you let me pay the debt? You let me accompany a dead man a month and a half ago, didn't you let me pay the debt? I didn't owe you a long time ago. That's it!"

Moira sneered: "As long as you are not afraid of your mother's grave being dug out, and your mother is not afraid of exposing the corpse to the wilderness, you can not return it."

"You..." Suzi clenched his fists with both hands and glared at Moira.

After a few seconds, she forced her anger and said: "Tomorrow! I will definitely give away fifty thousand yuan!"

After speaking, he turned and left. After leaving the gate of the Lin family, with tears rolling in his eyes, Suzi stubbornly raised his chin, not allowing himself to cry.

There is no use crying.

She has to get fifty thousand yuan immediately.

Fifty thousand yuan is really a small sum, but it is difficult for her.

Outside the door of Lin's house, Lanita was pulling Arron's arm and swaying from side to side, acting coquettishly. When Suzi passed by, only if he didn't see them, he kept on walking.

She didn't know that Arron would give her a ride.

Although they are on the same road, they are in the same room.

Lanita didn't see Suzi either. She was tearful and pretending to be wronged: "Brother Arron, I know I am not worthy of you. Did I make you angry? I really didn't think about marrying you, I just wanted to save your life that day. If you don't like me, I won't force you. In the future, I will find an old and ugly man who doesn't dislike me and is not clean. I just want you to be happy... .."

The man knew that she was talking about roundabout routines.

But when he thought that she took everything weakly that night, he said: "Don't think about it. In two months, your wedding and I will be held as scheduled."

Lanita broke her tears into a smile.

The man opened his mouth again: "I like to be low-key in everything, you follow me, you must get used to this. Understand!"

"I know about Brother Arron. I must remember that everything is low-key!" Lanita nodded repeatedly.

Arron drove away.

When the car was far away, Lanita sneered in place: "Suzi, do you want to destroy my happiness? No way! One day I will let you know that my happiness is exchanged with your body and dignity. !"

Not far in front, Suzi was still walking towards the bus stop, and a car whizzed past her, but did not slow down at all.

This evening, Suzi came to Arron's house after ten o'clock. She thought that Arron had rested, but she never thought that Arron was sitting in the living room alone, with cigarettes between her fingers, the living room was full of smoke.

But there was a super cold air in the air.

In the gloomy light, Arron's stern face turned bright and dark.

Seeing Suzi coming in, the man asked coldly: "How long have you been staring at the Lin family?"

"What do you mean?" Suzi looked at Arron in confusion.

"This is the first time I went to the Lin family to discuss my marriage with Lanita, but you are at her house. Are you trying to tell me this is a coincidence?" Arron looked at Suzi aggressively.

I really underestimated this woman, seeing how she was eating at Lin's family, she was so shameless to the point of perfection.

"Then what do you want to warn me about?" Suzi asked without oblivion.

"Lanita is different from you. She is pure and kind and she is not your opponent at all. If you have any attempt, tell me not to harass Lanita and her family, otherwise, I will let you know what life is better than death. ..."

"So, you are willing to pay me fifty thousand yuan to buy Lanita and her family not to be harassed by me, right?" Suzi asked.

Chapter 11

"What?" Arron thought he had heard it wrong.

"Give me fifty thousand yuan! I promise not to harass the Lin family again."
Suzi said in a calm tone that regarded death as home.

Arron laughed angrily by her.

She really can climb up the pole.

"Who promised me yesterday that he would never ask me for money again?"
he asked her mockingly.

"Do you think that a woman like me who is tainted, who has been trying to catch you several times, will have integrity at all?" She asked with a mocking smile.

Arron: "..."

Almost forgot how brazen she was.

He sneered at her fiercely: "Then you think I can get you out of prison, but I can't send you in again?"

Suzi: "..."

She knew that playing hard with Arron, she could only lose.

But she had to find a way to get fifty thousand yuan, and she couldn't let her mother's grave be dug up.

"Yes." She lowered her eyes and smiled lonely: "You pinch me to death, it is as easy as pinching an ant."

After speaking, he opened the door and went out.

The man hushed her: "Why are you going?"

"You have no right to ask me," she said.

The man forced her in front of her: "I forgot, Lanita said that you were in business at night? I warn you, during the period of your contract with me, you should not make dirty transactions, otherwise... "

"Otherwise! Otherwise! Otherwise!" Suzi suddenly broke out: "Do I owe you Arron? You said that I was deliberately trying to defraud you of property. Did I take the initiative to look for you?

I only agreed to trade with you because I was favored by your mother in prison and wanted to repay her.

That's it!

I just got out of jail, and I finally got a job just a day before I could get my salary, but I was harassed by you.

I don't even have the money to take the bus. What do you want me to live on?

You heard that in the Lin family, they asked me to stay. I didn't want to disturb them. They funded me and now let me pay 50,000 yuan in one day! If you don't return it, my mother's grave will be dug up!

What do you tell me to pay back? "

Arron was shocked.

She has been calm all the time.

Unexpectedly, she would burst out suddenly.

After yelling, she ridiculed herself again: "Why did I yell at you? Are you miserable? In your eyes, I'm just a gadget that can be trampled on at will. Wouldn't it be worse if I sell miserable to you? I'm really stupid. Yes."

After speaking, she ran back to her room, quickly packed her clothes into a snakeskin bag and walked out.

Then he said flatly: "Mr. Fu, I want to terminate the transaction with you."

"Unilateral termination?"

She replied: "I know that I have to pay liquidated damages. I definitely don't have the money. Please give me a week. When I come back, I will leave it to you."

The man asked with interest: "Why are you going this week?"

"Go to the black market to sell blood first, and I will go back to my hometown to pay my mother to the grave. After I come back, it doesn't matter what you do with me. If you are not at ease, you can send someone to follow me."

After speaking, open the door and leave.

But the man grabbed his arm.

Arron handed her a thick envelope with a cold voice as usual: "50,000 yuan, don't have a second time! Remember to take care of my mother as usual tomorrow."

She stared at him blankly, and did not respond for a long time.

Then she took the money, turned around and ran back to her room. The moment the door closed, she burst into tears.

Throwing her snakeskin bag at his feet, he slapped it, and there were one or two cheap replacement clothes, toothpaste, and a piece of soothing soap. And twenty or thirty yuan in change.

Suzi cried all night, and his eyes were red the next day.

Fortunately, Arron got up early and went to the company to deal with the affairs and didn't see her. Suzi cleaned up and went to the hospital to visit Shanna.

"Suzi, your eyes are so red?" Shanna asked distressedly.

"No, Mom." Suzi's eyes were red again.

Not wanting to be seen by Shanna in tears, she turned and ran out.

Shanna called Arron: "Son, you are busy with company affairs every day. It is Suzi who comes to accompany me every morning to do her filial duty. I hope to attend your wedding soon..."

She thought that Suzi was sad because there was no wedding.

May I ask which girl does not desire to put on a wedding dress and enter the marriage hall?

Like her, she has never had a chance to wear a wedding dress until her life is about to end?

She wants to make up for her own shortcomings to Suzi.

"Mom, you are ill, and Suzi and I shouldn't be grandiose." Arron comforted his mother.

"My son, it doesn't need to be grand, a wedding is perfect."

Arron: "..."

After a long while, he replied in a deep voice: "Listen to you."

Shanna immediately said comfortably: "It's better to hit the sun if you choose a day. The day after tomorrow will be a lucky day. To prepare a small wedding, just say hello to the wedding company and the hotel, right?"

The day after tomorrow.

It is too hasty for ordinary people, but for Arron, if you want to hold a wedding, let alone the day after tomorrow, it will be too late for tomorrow.

"Good mother." Arron replied.

After closing the thread, Suzi managed to manage her emotions and came back again. She smiled at Shanna: "Mom, I have had a cold these two days, and my tears and nose are always flowing together. It really makes you laugh."

"Suzi, mom wants to give you a surprise." Shanna said, taking Suzi's hand.

"What surprise?" Suzi blurted out.

"I said it was a surprise. I definitely can't tell you in advance." Shanna sold her off, and then drove her away: "Don't always accompany my old woman. Yi, go quickly."

Knowing that he was penniless, Suzi couldn't say anything.

However, she just took advantage of this opportunity to go out to find a job, and she must implement the job as soon as possible to be self-reliant.

In the afternoon, Suzi went to the Lin family to pay back the money.

While waiting for the bus, she heard several passers-by discussing: "It's easy to do things if you have money. A wedding can be held in one day."

"Is it difficult? Everything is ready now. Isn't it easy to get a wedding?"

"It should be an engagement? How can a family like the Fu family be so low-key if they hold a wedding?"

"I also think it should be an engagement banquet rather than a wedding banquet. The wedding must be more grandiose than this."

"Tsk tsk, rich people are good, an engagement banquet can be prepared in one day."

Several people waiting for the bus were discussing Fu's wedding with gusto.

Fu family?

Is it someone from Arron?

After last night, Suzi's view of Arron changed a bit, and he felt that he was not such a cold and ruthless man.

The bus came, and Suzi took the bus to Lin's house.

Seeing that she actually put 50,000 yuan on the coffee table in one day, Moira's Qiqiao made smoke: "Have you robbed?"

"This has nothing to do with you. Please make a note with me, we will clear the two in the future." Suzi handed the pen and paper to Moira.

Moira raised her hand and knocked it away: "Since the money is so easy, of course you can't just give us 50,000 yuan! Eight years, 500,000 yuan is not much, right?"

Suzi: "..."

"Moira, Lanita!" At this moment, Jarod entered the door and shouted excitedly: "Great news! The day after tomorrow, Arron will hold an engagement banquet with Lanita!"

Chapter 12

Hearing this news, Suzi suddenly felt sad.

Obviously, she and Arron are husband and wife, but they are strangers.

But the person Arron wants to get engaged is still her enemy of Suzi.

Yes!

Is the enemy!

Suzi still doesn't know the cause of her mother's death. She wants to find out, but she doesn't even have to travel home, and she is still pregnant with a child.

She can't do anything now.

Can only bear it.

Moira came to Jarod in three steps and took two steps, holding Jarod's hand excitedly: "Jarod, is what you said is true? Mr. Arron is really going to have an engagement banquet with Lanita? Isn't it necessary first? See the parents of both parties? Arron's grandfather and father all accepted Lanita, don't you think Lanita was adopted?"

Suzi felt even more sad when he heard the words 'encouragement'.

The same was raised in the Lin family.

Lanita was adopted when she was two years old. As soon as she entered the Lin family, she was regarded by Jarod and Moira as a jewel in the palm of her hand. But she, a 12-year-old child fostered here from a foreign country, had lived a life of eight years as a pig and dog. .

Can't help feeling in her heart: Why is Lanita's life so good?

Suzi walked out sadly.

"Stop!" Moira stood in front of Suzi, "Five hundred thousand!"

"What did you say?" Jarod looked at Moira in astonishment.

"We have raised her for eight years. We provide for her to eat and dress for her admission to college, and we also need to see her short-lived mother. Is it because the wind blows the money!" Moira looked at Jarod fiercely.

Jarod: "Moira! Don't forget..."

"I don't forget what I don't! Don't forget her surname is Shen, she is not Lin!" Moira snatched Jarod's words and said.

Jarod was silent for a moment.

Suzi looked at the red-faced black-faced couple singing, and felt extremely disgusted. On the surface, it was only faint: "The fifty thousand has been given to you! If you dare to dig my mother's grave again, I'll just die. At the gate of your Lin family!"

After speaking, he left without looking back.

Jarod yelled at Moira until Suzi left the gate of the Shen family: "Why is your heart so dark!"

"Do you feel sorry for her?" Moira sneered, "Jarod, let me tell you! In case she knows that the man Lanita is going to marry is the man she saved from her innocence, do you think she doesn't hate you? If Arron knew about it, our family would be dead! Do you think I really want money when I ask her for half a million? I force her to leave Yuncheng."

"Forcing her to leave? Where do you let the lonely go alone?" Jarod asked.

"Where to go where love goes!" Moira snorted coldly, "As long as it doesn't affect the happiness of our baby Lanita. Jarod, Lanita, but you grew up when you were a child, your heart can't grow too long!"

Speaking of his daughter Lanita, Jarod immediately left Suzi behind. He looked at Moira with a smile: "My wife, quickly prepare the dresses for the two of us to attend the Lanita engagement banquet. We are engaged to the Fu family. We can't be sloppy in dressing."

Moira was slightly puzzled: "Why did no one notify us when Sister Fu and Lanita are getting engaged? Did you hear me wrong?"

"Absolutely can't be wrong. Arron likes to be low-key, and his temperament is too cold, especially when it comes to proposing to a woman to be engaged, and he will not speak in person! A few days ago, he was able to come to the door to talk to us about marriage. It's an exception. Do you still want him to pick up Lanita with eight big sedan chairs? No way." Jarod said.

Moira: "Then, the engaged hotel should always let us know, right?"

"I know! I have the address. When the time comes, we will go by ourselves and don't bother Arron. When we Lanita marries into the Fu family and are pregnant with Arron's child, we will be able to say anything by then."

Moira nodded deeply: "You are right."

The Lin family was happily discussing the dress for the engagement banquet, but Suzi walked aimlessly on the streets after she walked out of the gate of the Lin family. She is in urgent need of a job and income.

But where can she find a job?

The phone rang. She thought it was Aunt Xia's hospital. She picked it up and looked at it. It was an unfamiliar number, and she was connected: "Hello? Who?"

"Are you Suzi?" asked politely on the other end of the phone.

"I'm Suzi."

"We received your manuscript resume, and I want to ask, can you come for an interview the day after tomorrow?" asked the other end.

The day after tomorrow?

Isn't it the day of Arron's engagement banquet?

Suzi burst into tears of excitement: "Yes, I'm free, I'm free, thank you, thank you for giving me an interview opportunity, great."

After receiving the line, Suzi took the bus to the stationery market, bought a pencil, eraser, drawing paper ruler, etc. She had to practice well at home. She doesn't have a computer, so she draws everything by hand.

The next day, Suzi went to the hospital early to see Aunt Xia, and then returned to her residence and began to concentrate on drawing. Various styles of design drawings were late at night. Suzi knew that she had very few opportunities. Finally she had this opportunity and she had to catch it. Live.

She has no retreat.

At night, Arron came back from the outside and saw her lamp was still on. After another hour or two, he walked out of the bedroom and took a look. Her lamp was still on. He raised his hand and was about to knock on the door to ask what she was doing.

After thinking about it, he put his hand down again, went back to his bedroom and went to sleep.

The next day, Arron got up very early.

The mother told him that she was holding a small wedding banquet with Suzi today. It was not necessary to invite guests, it was just a ceremony. He will pick up his mother with Suzi, and then go to the hotel to make preparations in advance.

However, after waiting in the living room for about an hour, without seeing Suzi coming out of the bedroom, Arron couldn't help frowning.

Does she usually go to the hospital to take care of her mother until she sleeps three poles in the day?

This woman is too lazy!

After waiting for another hour, Suzi still did not come out of the bedroom. Arron's eyes had a chill that could kill people. He got up and went to Suzi's bedroom and kicked the door open with his foot.

Seeing the scene in the bedroom, Arron was stunned.

Chapter 13

The mess in Suzi's bedroom.

Entering the door is a big snakeskin bag with an open mouth, just like a street stall, the clothes in the snakeskin bag are messy, and the clothes are scattered on the bed. Arron took a closer look. These clothes were either extremely cheap or worn out like rags.

The chaos in the room was like this. Could it be that Suzi took him 50,000 yuan and ran away?

There were no waves in Arron's eyes. Instead, he closed the door, picked up the car key, and drove all the way to the hospital where his mother was.

Suzi is not in the hospital.

Arron took out his cell phone and dialed Suzi's cell phone number.

To deceive him is tolerable, and to deceive his mother who is still two months old is to touch his bottom line of Arron!

At that time, even if he washes Yuncheng with blood, he will find Suzi back!

However, the phone rang only once, and Suzi was connected.

Her tone was a little excited: "Mr. Fu, I haven't been to Aunt Xia today. I have something to do outside. In a little while, I will be back soon."

"Where are you!" Arron asked angrily.

"I...on a construction site in the southwestern suburbs of Yuncheng, I am..."
Before Suzi finished speaking, Arron interrupted.

"I rushed to the Yiyun Chinese restaurant near the hospital within two hours. Suzi! Don't think that I gave you fifty thousand yuan and you feel that I am soft-hearted! I repeat, during your contract with me, your biggest task is Make my mother happy! Otherwise..."

"Yiyun Chinese Restaurant, right, I will definitely be there in two hours!" Suzi immediately hung up the phone.

She was inspecting the thickness of steel bars at a construction site. This was the last question that the applicant company investigated her.

Suzi drew the draft last night until three o'clock in the night. After only two hours of sleep, he got up to match the clothes, but he couldn't find any decent clothes when he changed. In the end, I chose an eighth old black one-step skirt and white shirt, wore a half-high heels, and went out very early.

The purpose is to take a direct bus to apply for the job after walking five kilometers.

When they arrived at the application company, the recruiters couldn't help but wonder when they saw Suzi's outfit: "Miss Shen, are you here to apply for a designer or to apply for a street sweep?"

Suzi's complexion was reddish.

She didn't explain, she just took out a stack of artwork from her bag and handed it to the recruiter: "These are all drawn by myself, and there are notes next to them, including what type of room and the type of steel used to bear the weight, I have marked them."

The recruiter was stunned on the spot.

After a while, he said, "I have to say, you are excellent."

Suzi was extremely excited: "Thank you, thank you so much!"

"However, we have to test your on-site ability. If you pass the on-site level, you can be hired." The recruiter said.

"Yes!" Suzi and the recruiter went directly to the construction site in the southern suburbs.

When Suzi had just finished the on-site assessment, Arron called.

She didn't want to waste time, and she wanted Aunt Xia not to have any more accidents, so she hung up the phone in a hurry.

Turning around and about to leave, Manager Li, who hired her, suddenly called to her: "Ms. Shen, come and do me a favor."

Suzi stopped and asked, "What is busy, Manager Li?"

"Help move these small hollow bricks over there." Manager Li said lightly.

Suzi was afraid that the job he had just looked for would be ruined, so he nodded and said, "Okay."

The thin figure walked back and forth with the hollow brick, attracting the man in a sports car on the side of the road.

"The shabby clothes and skirts, short hair without bangs, plain face, and cold face. At first glance, this chick looks like a forbidden bath system that restrains herself to the point of cruelty. Sanford, guess how she would react if I put this girl on the bed, I guess, the cliff is crazy!" Joan Chu said to Sanford with a smile on his face.

Sanford said angrily: "Young Master Ling, can you still count the number of girls you got on the bed? This little girl looks like a conservative rural girl. If you provoke her, you won't be afraid to get rid of it?" "I haven't met a woman I can't get rid of!" Joan sneered, while squinting at Suzi.

More than a hundred hollow bricks is not too much. But Suzi was pregnant and wearing high heels. She didn't dare to move a lot at a time, so it took a full half an hour to finish the move, but she was not very tired, just because her heel hurts.

After moving the hollow bricks, Suzi limped to the side of the road to wait for the bus.

This wait is another ten minutes.

Seeing that an hour passed, Suzi began to feel anxious, and a silver-gray sports car stopped in front of Suzi: "Miss, are you going back to the city? Give you a walk?"

Suzi did not answer, nor did he look at the man in the sports car.

She has a strong guard against people she doesn't know.

"I am the son of the owner of this real estate development company." After Joan finished speaking, he shouted to the recruiting manager in the distance: "Old Li, come here!"

Manager Li nodded and came over: "Young Master Ling, what's your order?"

"This is a new employee, isn't it?" Joan asked.

"Yes, Young Master Ling."

"It's difficult to take a bus here. I'll just go back and take this lady for a while." Joan looked at Suzi and said again.

"Ms. Shen, thank you Mr. Ling?" Manager Li reminded Suzi.

Suzi bit his lip and said embarrassedly, "Thank you."

The car drove all the way to the city.

Suzi didn't say a word, just looked out the window.

"They take you as a hot spot," Joan said suddenly.

"What?" Suzi asked.

"Do you know why Lao Li asked you to move bricks? That's because your job is to be able to draw and move bricks." Joan observed Suzi's reaction through the rearview mirror.

There was no wave on Suzi's dull face.

As if she had already known the nature of her next job.

"Do you still want this job?" Joan asked.

"Yes."

Joan: "..."

Looking around him, there is no woman who doesn't want to try to cater to him, but this shabby and indifferent local girl is too lazy to talk to him.

Joan couldn't help but sneer in her heart: Sooner or later, I will get you!

As for whether it's cold or not, it's time to have the final say!

"Miss, where are you going? I'm a good person to do the trick and send you to the place." Joan asked.

"Uh... there is a Yiyun Chinese restaurant near Huaizhong Road, do you know?" Suzi asked. She didn't know why Arron asked her to go to the Yiyun Chinese restaurant, but she knew it was indeed the address.

The restaurant is too small, Joan really didn't know.

But the car can be navigated.

I turned on the navigator and drove for about a while before arriving outside the Yiyun Chinese Restaurant.

Suzi was sweating anxiously, and the car stopped. When she got out of the car, she ran towards the restaurant door without saying thank you.

"Suzi! Why are you here!" Lanita, dressed in an engagement gown, blocked the door and asked glaringly.

Chapter 14

Suzi was taken aback.

Only then did I remember that today was the engagement banquet between Arron and Lanita.

As early as the day before yesterday, Suzi heard Jarod say when he went to the Lin family to pay back the money.

I looked up at Lanita's dress, gorgeous wedding dress, diamond necklace on her neck, diamond earrings, and the flower crown on top of her head.

Lanita was as beautiful as a fairy descending to the world.

Lanita is today's protagonist.

And what is she doing here?

Looking down at what I was wearing, the white shirt was covered with hollow brick powder, and the black skirt was covered with cloth balls.

Are you here to beg for food?

What kind of heart is Arron's peace!

What did he and Lanita's engagement banquet have to do with her, why made her come here to make a fool of herself.

An anger surged into my heart.

Suzi looked at Lanita calmly and sadly: "Yes, what am I doing here?"

"You! Suzi! You are too shameless! Today is my engagement banquet with Mr. Arron! You are all dirty, you can't get close when you walk with limping and crutches. You have just been caught by a few men. Will you give me bad luck after the turn! Get out of here!" Lanita can't wait to tear Suzi to pieces!

Is it easy for her to hold this engagement banquet with Arron?

Arron didn't like to publicize, and kept her low-key. Even if the engagement banquet was held, Arron didn't notify the Lin family, but his father found it out by himself.

Fortunately, Lin's family also has a family background, and in one day I bought the outfits that should be purchased, Lanita's engagement gowns and accessories. Moira's dresses and Jarod's suits are all luxury goods worth hundreds of thousands or even hundreds of thousands.

The Lin family also invited some close relatives and friends.

No matter how low-key, such a happy event as an engagement banquet, you have to invite three or five friends.

Moira was showing off to a few close friends and relatives in the gate: "Don't look at the Fu family sitting on the top of the cloud city, but Mr. Arron is a very low-key person. Oh, my mother-in-law likes Mr. Arron's calmness. ."

"Mrs. Lin, Lanita is really blessed to be able to marry into the home of the richest man in Yuncheng. Congratulations. In the future, our relatives and

friends can also follow the light and walk around." Relatives and friends complimented with a smile.

A woman who wants to marry Yuncheng Fu's family can almost circle Yuncheng hand in hand, but she wants to see who has this blessing.

Blessed people, naturally someone rushes to compliment.

The ladies who were invited by the Lin family to congratulate them were complimented, and heard Lanita who greeted Arron at the door yelling: "Security, security! Get out of this broken goods!"

Jarod and Moira walked out one after another, and when they saw Suzi, the couple's Qi Qiao Qi aroused smoke.

"Suzi, you are really capable. You must have heard the news about the engagement of the Fourth Young Master and Lanita at my house the day before yesterday, so it was a spoiler?" Moira raised her blessed finger angrily, and stabbed Suzi abruptly. Face.

"Come and see, you guys! Look at her! In this look, her clothes are almost torn to pieces, walking crookedly and looking at you, you just finished that kind of thing, and you have done it more than once, I forgot. Yes, Lanita said that you specialize in evening business. Are you doing business and running here to add bad luck to us?"

Suzi, we can't do anything to add to us. But if you touched Arron's brow, you would be looking for death. "Moira used the most vicious words to belittle Suzi, and at the same time she carried out Arron as a blessing and prestige.

Relatives and friends also criticized and abused Suzi.

"Do you think you can grab the limelight with Lanita when you come here? I heard that you have been fostering at Lanita's house for eight years. In eight years, you have raised a poisonous snake!"

"One is for sale! I came here to find a business, but I found a man in the wrong place. Even if he is looking for a man who can come and go here, he won't look for a low-grade stuff like you. You should go to a gathering place for migrant workers."

"Don't get out! Worry-hearted things! I'm thinking about destroying Lanita's happiness, what kind of heart are you, why don't you die in jail! Get out! Don't leave Arron Fu coming, I will definitely leave you dead!" Jarod pushed Suzi viciously.

At this moment, Suzi had an urge to kill someone!

But why!

Why did Arron let her come here!

Behind him, a cynical voice said: "She is not a beggar, nor is she the dirty woman you are talking about, she is my female companion."

Everyone looked behind Suzi.

"Mr Ling?" Lanita first shouted in surprise.

"Miss Lin, congratulations on becoming the fiancée of Brother Arron." Joan's peachy eyes flashed towards Lanita.

"Young Master Ling, you and her..." Lanita looked at Suzi incredulously.

"Yes, Miss Shen got off my car. She is my female partner to attend the engagement banquet between you and Brother Fu today." Joan stretched out his arm to stop Suzi's shoulder.

Suzi leaned against Joan with his head weak, and looked at Lanita and the people present with cold eyes: "Miss Lin, Mr. Lin, Mrs. Lin, I'm sorry, I'm Young Master Ling who is here to attend your engagement banquet. Female companion. I'm a VIP."

"Come in with me!" A strong big hand suddenly grabbed Suzi's arm and caught Suzi from Joan's arms.

Suzi looked up and saw Arron.

"Fourth Young Master, you are finally here, is my wedding dress beautiful today?" Lanita hurriedly asked.

"Four young masters, look at this, you said the engagement banquet was low-key, we didn't dare to invite anyone, but this Suzi didn't know how to know..." Moira explained with a smile.

She only explained half of it, and seeing the cold expression on Arron's face that she wanted to kill, Moira didn't dare to go on.

"Why are you here?" Arron looked at the Lin family incredulously. He and Suzi did not invite anyone in this wedding banquet, only him, Suzi, the pastor, and his mother.

This wedding banquet is just fulfilling the mother's wish.

"What?" Lanita was stunned.

"Go back now!" Arron looked at Lanita with extremely cold eyes: "Otherwise, you will be at your own risk!"

Lin's family and relatives: "..."

Arron's black eyes, as cold as a sword, looked at Joan again.

"Four...Four brothers. It is me that you are holding in your hand..." Joan's words were incomplete.

Arron gripped Suzi's arm tightly again: "Come in with me and wear a wedding dress right away!"

Chapter 15

Suzi was dumbfounded: "You...what did you say?"

Even though she has always been calm and self-conscious, and has an attitude of nothing to do with her, she was still shocked by Arron's words.

"Woman! You have been delayed for a long time!" Arron didn't give Suzi any explanation at all, but violently pulled her arm and walked deep into the restaurant.

Behind him, the first person who was frightened was driving Suzi all the way from the construction site to here, just now Joan, who also acted as Suzi's male companion for one time. Joan held his forehead while groping to take out the phone, and tremblingly pressed a number to dial out.

Soon, the phone on that end was connected.

"Lao Ze, I may be going to die." Joan cried and chirped.

Sanford, who was driving on the road, asked jokingly: "What's the matter? Mr. Ling, don't tell me, the little girl who was abducted by you just over an hour ago was taken by you so quickly. In the process, she almost Killed you?"

"I'm not thinking about joking! That woman is Brother Fu's woman!"

Sanford: "..."

After a while, Sanford said unkindly: "Um, Mr. Ling, I...I'm driving, it's not convenient to answer your call, goodbye!"

Joan: "..."

The phone's "dududu" became a busy tone. When Liushen was without a master, his arm was grabbed by a beauty with a pale face. Joan shivered in fright, and hurriedly shook off the beauty's hand: "What are you doing!"

"Ling...Mr. Ling, help me, please... tell me, what happened just now?" Lanita trembled her lips, crying with makeup, she shrank and looked at Joan like a female ghost. Ling.

Joan pushed Lanita away in disgust.

I couldn't help laughing.

There are such idiots in the world!

Obviously they are not engaged to you, but you are waiting here neatly.

"Yes... I'm sorry, I can't protect myself. I can't help your beauty. I slipped away first. I have to go and ask for a life-saving talisman." Joan raised his eyebrows and shrugged, pushing away Lanita and striding out the meteor. Restaurant.

Lanita was desperate and embarrassed.

Turning around, he saw Arron holding Suzi in his hands and still in the depths of the aisle and didn't go in. With the courage of somehow, Lanita carried her wedding dress and quickly caught up with Arron and Suzi.

Lanita hurriedly stopped in front of Arron and Suzi. Regardless, she grabbed Suzi and gritted her teeth and asked: "Suzi! Did you deliberately? You deliberately sabotaged the engagement banquet between Arron and me, Shen. Suzi, our family raised you from the age of twelve to the present, and you avenged your revenge. Why are you so vicious! You are vicious!"

Lanita was crying with tears on her face.

Suzi calmly didn't even lift his eyelids: "Miss Lin, today is my husband's wedding banquet. This is my husband. We got the marriage certificate. It is legal. Our wedding banquet did not invite you at all. , You came here by yourself and put on a wedding dress. You are going to tell everyone in the world, are you going to be a junior?"

It's the first time I've seen a brazen mistress like you after living such a big life.

Even if you step back 10,000 steps, I don't blame your junior's behavior.

But you can ask, does my husband agree? "

Her words were extremely cold.

But every word is like a knife.

It was the Lin family and the relatives invited by the Lin family who insulted Suzi as much as they could, and made Suzi annoyed.

"Just a few days ago, Mr. Arron clearly promised me that he would marry me in two months!" Lanita didn't dare to look at Arron, who had a cold expression on his face, but said viciously to Suzi.

Suzi's tone was even more indifferent: "Does this have anything to do with me?"

Lanita: "... " She was not reconciled!

How could this happen?

People in Quannan City know that Lanita will marry Arron in two months. Their Lin family has invited many relatives and friends today, but now, she and her parents have become A big joke.

How do they end the Lin family.

At this moment, Lanita didn't care about everything else, only endless unwillingness. She was not afraid to die and grabbed Arron, who was already on the verge of anger, and begged: "Four young masters, you went to our house a few days ago and talked to my parents in person. That said, you will marry me into the Fu family in two months, have you forgotten Arron?"

Arron looked at Lanita with incomparably dark eyes, gritted his teeth and said word by word: "I'm talking about two months later, not now!"

Lanita: "..."

Arron changed hands and handed Suzi to the oncoming makeup artist and said, "My mother will be there in half an hour. I will take her to change her wedding dress immediately and put on makeup!"

"Yes, Mr. Fu." The makeup artist took Suzi into the makeup artist.

Only then did Arron shoot Lanita with the cold eyes that could kill people.

Lanita shuddered with fright.

Suddenly I remembered that I had actually replaced Suzi as Arron's fiancée. Could it be that Arron already knew that the woman who rescued him with her body that night was Suzi, not Lanita?

If this matter is really known to Arron, it is estimated that the entire Lin family will be destroyed by Arron.

Lanita shivered in shock: "Four...Four young masters, I'm sorry, I will leave immediately..."

Without finishing a sentence, Arron was already holding her arm and squeezing Lanita to the door like a chick. At this time, Jarod and Moira and his wife were looking deep into the restaurant very anxiously.

Finally hoped that her daughter Lanita would come out.

It was picked up by Arron.

Seeing this scene, Jarod and Moira almost fell to the ground in shock.

Jarod plucked up the courage and cautiously shouted: "Four...Four young masters."

"Listen!" Arron said expressionlessly, "If Lanita hadn't rescued me, I would kill her on the spot! Now I will ask you again, if you want compensation or get married!"

Jarod and Moira haven't recovered for a long time.

They all thought that Arron took Suzi in to wear a wedding dress, because they knew they were cheating on him.

But now, it doesn't seem to be.

Jarod nodded immediately, "Listen...Listen to Arron's arrangement."

"If I want to marry your daughter in two months, just get out now! Don't show up here!" Arron said extremely impatiently.

The Lin family is really disgusting.

But Arron couldn't be unsympathetic to someone who had saved him.

Jarod nodded and wiped the sweat from his forehead: "Yes, yes, we...get out now, get out now."

After he finished speaking, holding Moira in one hand and shaking Lanita in shock and shaking with the other hand, she stumbled out of the Yiyun Chinese Restaurant.

Arron adjusted his suit, turned around and walked deep into the aisle again, to the entrance of the dressing room, and opened the door with just a push.

Entering the dressing room, Arron was stunned for an instant.

Chapter 16

The woman in front of her had already taken off a dilapidated one-step skirt and white shirt, and put on a wedding dress and crystal high heels. Suzi was already tall and thin, at 1.70 meters.

Now she is wearing this ten-centimeter crystal shoes, and she is even more tall and has a pair of extremely perfect long legs.

She has just changed her clothes without makeup.

But even without the makeup of Fendai, it was enough to make Arron stunned.

She has an unconsciously cold feeling, as if nothing in this world has anything to do with her, and wearing this exquisitely crafted wedding dress makes her beautiful and unscrupulous.

She was so innocent and cold to face him, without saying a word.

An unknown fire suddenly rose in Arron's heart.

There was a little hoarse in his cold voice: "What did you do this morning! Do you know that you almost missed my big business!"

"Is this the wedding between you and me?" Suzi asked very transparently.

After asking, she said to herself: "I don't need this wedding! You shouldn't need it either. Anyway, you are going to marry Lanita after two months. You are now in front of the Lin family. When Mian'er holds a wedding with me, the Lin family will treat me as a deadly enemy!"

The man dragged Suzi's small chin: "Listen, whether you owe the Lin family or the Lin family between you and the Lin family? I don't bother to ask if there is any unclear relationship between you.

And Joan!

Today was supposed to be our wedding day, but you walked out of Joan's car in a messy clothes.

It seems that your woman's past is really complicated as a pool of muddy water! "

When a man said these things, he felt a kind of inexplicable irritability.

Inexplicably angry.

When she got out of Joan's car, he could see it clearly. At that time, he was in the car calling and communicating with the hospital, and wanted the hospital to send his mother one hour later.

As a result, as soon as I hung up, I saw Joan got out of the car.

In front of so many people, Joan hugged Suzi in her arms, and she actually leaned on Joan's shoulder with great enjoyment.

I really don't know what to check!

"Mr. Fu!" Suzi's chin was pinched very painfully by him.

But she gritted her teeth and didn't call it pain. She only calmly said to him: "The relationship between me and you is only a two-month contract. When I went to the Lin family, you discussed with the Lin family in front of me. At the wedding, I never interrupted you, and I hope you will not interfere with my personal relationships."

The man smiled coldly, this woman is really bold enough.

Actually bargaining with him.

"Do you think you have the right to speak with me?" Arron asked lightly.

Suzi: "Why! We are a cooperative relationship, why can't I have the right to speak?"

"Because I am the party who pays you, and you are the party who serves me, of course you have no right to speak! Since you have signed a contract with me, you will honestly marry me and be your wife, honestly. Serve your mother-in-law conscientiously! If I find out about your bad things in the relationship between me and your marriage, you will die without a place to bury!" Arron's tone was also very plain.

He could hardly hear his emotions.

But Suzi knew that he was indeed a cruel, rich and powerful man.

If not, the Lin family would not be so afraid of him, like a slave in front of him, but Lanita was so eager to marry him.

Suzi bit his lip, and his tone eased: "I went to apply for a job on the construction site today. That Mr. Ling is the son of the owner of the real estate company on the construction site I applied for. You called me to come here in a hurry. , I can't wait for the car. It was the Young Master Ling who offered to send me here. Me and him, nothing more."

"What job are you applying for?" The man frowned.

"Moving bricks." Suzi's tone was slightly lonely.

She bothered to draw the design drawings and construction drawings by hand. The drawings were so perfect and meticulous, but because she couldn't get her academic qualifications, the recruiters still didn't want her very much, and they wanted her to be a hot spot.

The gunman, that is, unsigned, provides artwork for those designers who are somewhat accomplished, and the right to sign belongs to that designer.

And she, no matter how good she draws, is nothing.

Not only that, Suzi heard from Mr. Ling's mouth that it is possible that a large part of her future work will be on the construction site.

"Are you going to move bricks on the construction site?" Arron didn't expect it.

"Does Mr. Fu also restrict my work?" Suzi asked with a sneer.

The man's anger has melted a lot. He let go of Suzi and told the makeup artist: "Make up for her, I'll wait outside."

"Okay Mr. Fu." The makeup artist took Suzi to the inner room, where there was a dressing table with all kinds of cosmetics and skin care products.

After half an hour, Suzi finished putting on makeup.

After the makeup artist put the veil on her, Suzi walked out of the dressing room. At this time, Arron, who was sitting outside the door waiting, was taken aback when she saw Suzi.

I have to say that Suzi is very beautiful.

Without makeup, she has a sense of incomprehension that is so cold and unconscious, while Suzi, who wears makeup, has a kind of cold and arrogant beauty, and the beauty is very recognizable.

If at this moment, if Lanita, who was wearing a wedding dress with heavy makeup, stood in front of Suzi, she would definitely be beaten by Suzi.

Arron was stunned for a few seconds, then raised his arms and ordered her: "Take my arm."

She: "..."

Except for staying in his residence on the first day, colliding with him in the bathroom, and just forcibly grabbing his wrist and pulling in, she has not been in close contact with him, let alone holding his arm.

Between them, they are actually very strange.

After hesitating, the man grabbed her arm and lifted it up, and forced it into his arm.

Suzi suddenly felt a trance.

She thought of the man who was dying in the dark. The man was very powerful and his actions were very domineering. He made her back to him and was controlled by that man. Suzi had no power to fight him. , And couldn't see the person. She only remembered that her arm was also raised so arrogantly by that person, the same as the feeling that Arron now raised her arm.

In astonishment, the man has taken her to the lobby of the restaurant.

Suzi knew that he must ask her to meet someone with him.

As soon as the two of them stood at the door of the restaurant, they saw someone pushing a wheelchair towards them. Suzi looked intently and found that the wheelchair was really Aunt Xia.

Shanna looked at Suzi kindly, and asked, "Suzi, do you like the surprise your mother gave you?"

Chapter 17

Suzi understood instantly.

It turned out that Aunt Xia specially arranged it.

Aunt Xia told her a few days ago that she must give her a surprise.

Suzi's heart suddenly became warm.

No matter how Arron treats her, Aunt Xia is Suzi's only warmth in this world. Aunt Xia still has two months to live. Even for Aunt Xia, Suzi has to cooperate with Arron and do the trick.

"Thank you mom. I like this surprise so much. Mom, look, this is the wedding dress that Arron prepared for me. Does it look good?" Suzi lifted up his wedding dress and asked.

Shanna looked back and forth several times, and then the circles under her eyes turned red.

"Suzi, Mom never expected you to be so beautiful and put on makeup. You and Arron are really a match made in heaven." Shanna couldn't close her lips happily.

What she said is true.

Not to mention Shanna thinks that Suzi and Arron are a perfect match, and even the staff in the restaurant feel that this couple is a good match.

"Suzi, my mother has never been married in her entire life, and she has not been able to wear a wedding dress. She especially hopes that you can marry decently in the wedding dress. But, because of her mother's illness, Arron doesn't want to be too extravagant, so she decided your wedding. No one is here, but mom can bless you. Okay?" Shanna asked Suzi apologetically.

Suzi naturally knew that the reason Arron was unwilling to be extravagant was not because of his mother, but because they were just a contract.

But she didn't say anything on the surface, she just said with a smile on her face: "Mom, your blessing is enough. No matter how many other outsiders come, I don't know. I will live with Arron in the future. Why do you want so many people without talking to others?"

Shanna became more and more happy when she heard it. She raised her wrist and grabbed Suzi's hand, then put an emerald green bracelet on Suzi's wrist, and said with a smile: "My daughter-in-law is the most sensible and understanding. Pleasant daughter-in-law, mother is happy, even if she gets there, she feels relieved."

Suzi held Shanna's hand and said, "Mom, today is the day when Arron and I are overjoyed. You are not allowed to say such things."

"Okay, okay, let's go in." Shanna smiled.

Arron, who was held by Suzi, said nothing during the whole process. He didn't understand that Suzi, who was deserted and unconscious in front of anyone, said so much in front of his mother? She was really happy to coax her mother.

Arron's heart couldn't help but shake.

The two joined hands, next to Shanna in a wheelchair, the three of them came to the small auditorium on the top floor of the restaurant. Everything was set up here. In front of the auditorium, there was a priest.

Walking into such an environment, Suzi suddenly felt that this was her real wedding, and she had a sacred feeling.

Suddenly he was very self-deprecating.

In this life, can he really hold such a wedding with the man he loves?

It shouldn't.

In this world, who would want a woman who comes out of prison, has no fixed place, can't even find a job, and becomes pregnant before marriage?

I'm afraid not.

Then she will treat this wedding as her real wedding.

In front of the pastor, Suzi listened to those teachings piously.

Wait until the pastor asks her: "Will you marry Arron? Whether he is in good times or in adversity, whether he is poor or rich, whether he is healthy or sick, you will love him unreservedly and be loyal to him forever? "

Suzi nodded affirmatively: "I am willing!" He said that, but he was extremely sad.

In her heart, she said silently to her baby: "Baby, have you witnessed your mother's wedding? Mommy may never get married again in this life, so mommy will find you a father, okay?"

The priest's voice sounded in his ear: "The bride and groom exchange rings."

The ring was bought by Arron in advance. Suzi didn't know how good it was. She only exchanged it with Arron step by step. When Arron raised her hand to put the ring on her, Suzi felt that night again. .

There is always an illusion that Arron looks like that man.

"Groom, please kiss your bride now." The pastor's brisk voice once again pulled back Suzi's thoughts.

Suzi was confused.

Here, kissing Arron?

How can it be!

Even if she had never seen the dead man, she could not kiss two men in this short period of two months.

There will be a sense of guilt in her heart, she will hate herself.

Subconsciously, Suzi put his head aside. From a distance, Shanna sitting in the audience thought that Suzi was shy. Shanna looked at the couple with a kind smile.

Arron leaned down firmly, caught her lips accurately, and kissed her.

She had nowhere to run, and she couldn't struggle in front of Aunt Xia. The feeling of being controlled by him in her arms once again reminded her of the dead man.

Arron and that man have the same overbearing strength.

After the kiss, her entire face was red as blood, and Arron also had a different feeling, always feeling familiar with her.

This feeling made him extremely annoyed.

My mother was right beside me: "Mom wishes you a long life together."

A wedding witnessed only by the pastor and the mother can be regarded as closing, but in a corner outside this Chinese restaurant, there are still three people hidden.

It was Jarod and Moira who already had Lanita's family of three and suffered such a humiliation. How could they be reconciled?

Especially Lanita was even more jealous to the point of madness.

The family of three wondered behind the scenes that since Arron didn't know that the person who saved him with his body that day was Suzi, why did he marry Suzi and promised to marry her Lanita in two months?

In this, there must be other reasons.

At exactly this time, a woman dressed as a caregiver passed by them. Moira praised the caregiver in her fifties with kind words, and then pretended to ask casually: "Why are the wedding couples here? , So low-key? Didn't even invite relatives and friends?"

"Hi." The nursing worker sighed: "It's also pitiful. This aunt's son is promising, but she has only two months to live. This daughter-in-law is a favorite of the old lady, and the son doesn't necessarily like it. Satisfying the wish of the old lady, that's why such a low-key wedding was held here."

Moira: "..."

That's it!

She told her husband Jarod and daughter Lanita the good news.

But Lanita became more and more jealous: "Suzi can actually get the love of Arron's mother? I must let her die miserably!"

After speaking, she took out her mobile phone and dialed a set of numbers: "Heizi, help me deal with a woman, the price is up to you!"

Chapter 18

The man called Heizi on the other end of the phone is a sc*mbag of the Yuncheng generation of chaotic society. The stains before and after Suzi's imprisonment were all handled by Heizi. The Lin family and Heizi have cooperated more than once.

But this time, Lanita simply made a big one.

Originally, on the eve of their marriage with Arron, the Lin family did not intend to kill Suzi. One reason was that they were afraid that they would cause a big trouble to affect the marriage. Another reason was that Lanita had always wanted to tell Suzi personally that she had to All the happiness that came was Suzi's body in exchange for it.

She just wanted to die of Suzi alive.

However, Lanita can't manage that much now.

She wants Suzi to die!

Immediately die!

On that end, Heizi made ten million when he opened his mouth.

Lanita was startled: "Heizi! Are you too thirsty?"

Heizi smirked, "I know who you want me to deal with. Not only did I help you clean her up, but I also had to make her go very painful. This is the only way to relieve your eldest lady's hatred, right? And if you want, you can watch me torment her with your own eyes. Do you think this price is worth it?"

Lanita agreed on the spot: "Okay! Ten million is ten million!"

Although this amount is not a small sum for the Lin family, Lanita thought that she would marry Arron in the near future and become the mistress of the Fu family. Lanita felt that she would be 10 million. It's not money at all.

After making up with Heizi, closing the line, Lanita sneered alone: "Suzi! Everything that should have belonged to you is mine, mine! And you have completed your task, you should go to hell. Go to hell!"

Lanita looked back viciously at the Yiyun Chinese Restaurant, and then quickly left. At the Yiyun Chinese Restaurant, Suzi just pushed Shanna's wheelchair out.

"Mom, can you come home and live today?" Suzi asked.

Knowing that this is impossible, Suzi still has to ask.

Shanna was so seriously ill that even when she came to the wedding, she was accompanied by medical staff, and the doctor only allowed her to come out for three hours. After three hours, she had to go back to the ward immediately.

Shanna smiled and shook her head: "Silly girl, today is your wedding day with Arron. You should have a good time to live together. How can mother make light bulbs? I will be accompanied by medical staff to go back to the hospital. That's it, you and Arron can go home directly."

"Good mom." Suzi watched Shanna get into the escort, watched the car get away, and turned around again, and Arron was gone.

Suzi couldn't help but smile lonely.

After all, it was just a deal.

He is doing his filial piety.

And she, Aunt Xia is the only warmth in her.

No matter how much Arron misunderstood her, no matter how fierce, no matter how indifferent, she would definitely accompany Shanna through the last journey of her life.

Suzi dragged the long wedding dress through the hall and walked towards the dressing room. A group of waiters behind him looked at her with strange eyes. Suzi rushed to the dressing room, but did not see the dress she changed.

A waiter came over and asked her: "What are you looking for, bride?"

"I...what about my clothes?" Suzi asked.

"Huh?"

"It's just a black one-step skirt, a white shirt, a bit dirty..."

"That? We thought it was garbage and threw it away."

Suzi: "..."

How can she go out without the casual clothes, how can she take the bus? Is it possible to take the bus in a wedding dress and crystal high heels?

He took out his cell phone and called Arron, but Arron did not answer the phone.

Suzi was wearing a wedding dress, sitting alone in the hall not knowing where to go.

An hour ago, he was the beautiful bride that everyone envied, but now, like Lanita, he has become a joke in this restaurant.

Picked up the phone to edit the text message to Arron: Are you planning to let me go back to your residence? Please advise.

Arron did not reply to the text message.

Suzi waited in the hotel for two hours.

It was getting late, and it seemed that she was really going to wear a wedding dress and take the bus back to Arron's residence. Just about to get up, a polite voice shouted: "Miss Shen, he has left beforehand, and I will be responsible for sending you back."

Seeing the arrival of Arron's assistant Christopher, Suzi finally said with relief: "Yeah."

Back to Arron's residence, the living room was quiet, and it was estimated that Arron was already asleep.

Suzi was about to go back to her bedroom to change the wedding dress, when she suddenly saw the emerald green bracelet Shanna put on her wrist.

This bracelet should be very valuable, right? Suzi would not naively think that Arron would give her this bracelet. She took off the bracelet, stood outside Arron's bedroom door and knocked on the door, there was no sound inside.

She knocked again, and the door opened slowly.

Suzi opened the door and looked at it. Arron was not in the bedroom.

It turns out he hasn't come back yet.

Suzi guessed, Arron should be comforting Lanita at the Lin family now, right? Originally wanting to turn around and exit, Suzi felt that a valuable bracelet should be returned to him as soon as possible for storage. She walked in and put the bracelet on Arron's bedside table, and turned back to the door when she was about to go out. Only then did Suzi realize that the door could not be opened.

She chuckled.

Tilted his head to study where the hidden lock of the door handle was, but couldn't find it.

This door is no different from an ordinary door, and the door handle does not have any hidden locks, but why can't it be opened?

She pushed hard, pulled hard, and pressed the doorknob downwards, but it didn't help.

In the end, Suzi was sweating and still couldn't open it.

She had to go back to Arron's bedside table, and wanted to open the drawer to see if there were any keys or door cards. As a result, when she opened the drawer, a bright dagger shot out from the drawer, piercing her directly. Come in.

"Ah..." Suzi was shocked and pale.

Nothing dangerous happened, the dagger just touched Suzi's body and it bounced back automatically.

The dagger was stuck on the wall, and there was a line of words above it.

Suzi carefully discovered that it said: The first time it just made you a false alarm, if you dare to move anything in the room, you will be hacked to death.

Suzi was frightened in a cold sweat, and he couldn't stand still. When I was in shock, I wanted to support a bed, and almost touched the quilt with my hand, and then pulled it back in shock.

She dared not touch anything, only shrank in the corner of the wall by the door.

She thought she must be over.

Even if the hidden weapon in Arron's room did not hack her to death, Arron would definitely not let her go when he returned.

She huddled in the corner of the wall and hugged her knees, before she knew it, Suzi fell asleep.

Arron, who came back late at night, found that someone had moved his door as soon as he arrived outside the bedroom door.

Chapter 19

Why is she in his bedroom?

A bloodthirsty cold flashed in Arron's eyes.

Immediately after the wedding with her, he was called back by the old lady Fu Hengsheng through an emergency call.

Father Fu is ninety-six years old this year. Even though it has been almost 40 years since he retired from the position of the Fu family in power, he is still an authoritative existence in the Fu family.

Just like the Emperor.

More than a month ago, when Arron took control of the Fu Group in one fell swoop and eliminated all hidden dangers, Mr. Fu gave him an order.

"Qin'er, since all the obstructions have been removed by you, don't kill them anymore if you stay. If you can promise grandpa, grandpa will never ask about you in the future." Fu Hengsheng half forced and half pleaded Say.

Arron replied with a cold face: "Yes!"

In the two months he was in charge of Fu, the old man had never asked him.

However, today, just after the wedding between him and Suzi, before he could send his mother back to the hospital, the father called him back urgently.

Arron thought it was the old man who heard the news of his marriage, but when he arrived at the old house, he found out that it was Joan, the cousin of the second aunt's house, asking for help from the old man.

"Qin'er, you promised me that you won't get rid of anyone again." Old Master Fu said.

Fu Hengsheng had already seen how cruel this c0ncub!ne grandson was two months ago.

"Four brother...I, I really don't know that she is your woman. I saw her wearing a bunch of tattered things and moving bricks on the construction site. I thought she was a pitiful little girl from the country... .. Forgive me fourth brother?" Joan's legs trembled, his teeth fought, and his tongue couldn't straighten out.

Even if Grandpa was moved out as a life-saving talisman, Joan was not sure that Arron would not kill him on the spot.

Thinking about Arron's woman!

It is simply seeking a dead end.

Arron stroked Joan's hair: "A Ling, I will help my uncle and aunt to take care of the company in the future. I will hug right and left when I am young, and my body will be hollowed out sooner or later!"

The cousin's words were cold and solemn, but Joan heard the meaning of forgiveness.

He was grateful and hated that he could kneel down to Arron: "Thank you, thank you for not killing me."

"Qin'er, what's the matter with the woman in Ling'er's mouth?" Old Fu said with a sullen face: "I'm just asking about you, but you can't bring all the women home! The woman you want to marry has to be Bring it back for your family to see?"

"That woman is a comfort for my mother before her death." Arron told the old man truthfully.

"After finishing your mother's funeral, this woman must be wiped clean." The old man said blankly.

"Yeah." Arron replied briefly.

"Your grandma hasn't seen you for more than a month, stay for a meal and then go back!" The old man said in a non-negotiable tone.

Arron received a text message from Suzi during the meal. Only then did he remember that Suzi was still in the Chinese restaurant, so he asked his assistant Christopher to pick her up.

But never thought that Suzi was in his bedroom.

His bedroom is also a living room, which is connected to a study room and a large terrace. There are numerous agencies in the living room. If you break in and move anything at random, the first action is a warning.

The second move was a tragic death.

Moreover, the bedroom door is set up opposite to the normal door. It is very easy for strangers to come in from the outside, so they can come in as soon as they push.

It's impossible if you want to go out.

This is called catching turtles in the urn.

What is this woman trying to do with him? How dare to break into his bedroom privately when he is not at home?

He really refreshed his knowledge of her every time.

Arron squatted in front of Suzi, looking at her with a chilling gaze.

Suzi is curled up in the corner, the wedding dress during the day is still on her body. I have to say that this wedding dress is very compatible with Suzi. The front and rear shallow V-neck design outlines her looming beautiful back.

Because it is too thin, she wears it on her back. The butterfly bones are clearly visible.

The short hair of the ears stretched her neck slender and smooth. Because she was lying half-legged on her hands, the back of her neck and the exposed back formed a very graceful arc.

And the X-shaped design at the waist section made her waist more visible, so that she couldn't win a grip. Arron subconsciously spread out her hands and took a look. .

She hugged her knees with her hands on her knees, resting her chin on the back of her hands, and fell asleep with her eyes closed and tears hanging in the corners of her eyes. She did not fall asleep as calmly and calmly when she woke up.

On the contrary, it is more like a child panicked and helpless.

The lingering tears, flustered eyelashes, and frowning brows all showed her fear.

This reminded Arron of the body language that Lanita showed on the night more than a month ago.

Invisible, Arron's prominent Adam's apple rolled.

It suddenly occurred to me that she was not Lanita.

She was a woman who broke into his bedroom to find death when he was not at home.

Without hesitation, Arron raised his big hand and squeezed Suzi's chin, forcing her to raise her head.

Suzi is having a nightmare.

She lost her parents, was penniless, and was chased by a group of villains.

"Please let me go, okay? Let me give birth to a child and find him a good person to adopt. You can kill me again, please..." She begged each other bitterly.

The other party only gave her a grimace.

Forcing her step by step.

The moment Suzi burst into tears of despair, she was suddenly pushed off the cliff by the headed villain.

"Ah..." Suzi woke up in pain.

When I woke up, I saw Arron's cold eyes staring at her: "Say! Why did you break into my room! Are you looking for death?"

She was pinched by him in pain, and tears of pain came out.

"I..." her scared eyelashes were all covered with mist: "I... the bracelet your mother gave me is very expensive. I don't worry about putting it in the living room, so I thought... .. Knock on the door and give it back to you, I... the door opened by itself after only one knock, I..."

Before falling asleep, Suzi knew that he would definitely die today.

She was very sad.

What did she do wrong?

To be sent to others for eight years, to cover the crime for others, to be defiled, to have a baby by mistake, although it was a shame, but also her only relative. She wanted to give birth to the baby. Depend on each other with the baby. But does God not even give her this opportunity?

Suzi looked at Arron desperately, and her pitiful and helpless little face suddenly became as cold and plain as before: "It's up to you."

The man loosened her chin, then stooped and dragged her up with a crosscut. She grabbed his neck with both hands without even thinking about her weight loss.

The man's lips slowly approached her.

Suzi smelled a good smell of tobacco, she blushed instantly, and subconsciously rejected him with both hands: "Don't..."

Chapter 20

"Listen!" The man's low-mellow voice said word by word: "Bring into my room again, and die!"

She was like a disorientated young deer, her long curly eyelashes flashed hurriedly, and she nodded desperately.

The man turned around and picked up the emerald green bracelet from the bedside table, holding Suzi and pushing the door out, entering Suzi's room, putting her down, and then putting the bracelet on her again: "Wearing it to visit my mother tomorrow, she will Happier."

"I... got it." Her small faint voice stuck in her throat, and she answered him tremblingly.

The man turned around and went out.

Only then did Suzi quickly close the door, leaning on the door, her legs no longer have the strength to support, she slumped on the ground, breathing heavily.

She felt like she was walking through the door of a ghost.

Fortunately, it was just a false alarm.

After calming down alone for a while, she took off her wedding dress crystal shoes, rinsed briefly, and went to bed to rest.

On the first day of work tomorrow, she must adjust her state.

The next day, Suzi got up early and went to the ward to visit Aunt Xia. She deliberately exposed the bracelet, with a shy look on her face.

Aunt Xia was really happy when she saw it.

Suzi talked to her for a while before leaving: "Mom, I have to go to work today, I can't accompany you anymore. I will see you in the evening."

"Suzi, you are only the second day of your wedding, why do you go to work?" Aunt Xia asked puzzled.

Suzi snorted: "Mom! Who told you to surprise me for a wedding without telling me in advance? I just got a job. It's an architectural design that I like. You know this is my ideal."

"Well, well, mother congratulations on finding a job you like, go to work, and remember to talk to your mother after get off work." Shanna agreed with her in a very fondly tone.

Suzi went to the new company to report smoothly.

Just as the Mr. Ling who sent her back yesterday said, after she took office, the leader of the design department sent her to a construction site in the southern suburbs of the city, saying that she was getting used to it for a period of time, but when she arrived at the construction site, she was just a handyman. Of.

But Suzi was very happy.

She is paid as a designer assistant, which is much higher than that of the migrant workers on the construction site. As long as she has worked here for a full month, she can get the salary, get the second pregnancy check, and be rich I bought a ticket and went back to my hometown to check the cause of my mother's death.

Therefore, she doesn't care how hard the work is.

For three days in a row, Suzi had been doing miscellaneous work on the construction site.

Every morning, I went to Aunt Xia's place. During the day, I had to do so much physical work. At night, I had to go to Aunt Xia's place after get off work. After three days, she didn't want to eat her tired dinner. She lay down in bed for a minute and fell asleep.

I woke up the next day and found out that it was nearly an hour later than yesterday. Suzi quickly got up to brush his teeth and wash his face, ran all the way to catch the bus, and went to the construction site without saying a few words to Aunt Xia when he arrived at the hospital.

In order not to be late, and to leave a good impression on her boss, she hurried to the construction site after getting off the bus.

When I was approaching the place, I ran into a stranger.

"Sorry, sorry, I'm in a hurry." Suzi apologized and left in a hurry.

The man hit was Sunspot. Heizi looked at Suzi's back, with a sinister smile on his face: "It's really nowhere to find anything to break through the iron shoes. It takes no effort to come! I have been looking for you for a few days, and I actually met here!"

Heizi followed Suzi and watched her start working on the construction site. He took out her mobile phone and called Lanita: "Miss Lin, I have found the person you want. Guess what she is doing? She is on the construction site.

Being a construction worker, that job is the job of a big boss! Are you sure she is robbing you of your husband?"

Lanita sneered triumphantly: "Suzi is doing odd jobs on the construction site? Haha! I really want to laugh at me! She really wants to rob my husband and want to destroy my happiness, but how could my fiance fall in love with her!"

"Then you still want her life?" Heizi asked again.

"Of course! I not only want her life, but I also have to play tricks. Didn't you tell me last time that you can let me watch you torture her with my own eyes?" Lanita hummed a brisk tune and asked Heizi .

"As long as the money is in place, how can you torture her?" Heizi said.

"That's really cool, hehe!" Lanita was extremely proud.

Since it was only a tool used by Arron to comfort his mother, Lanita's desire to tell Suzi the truth before Suzi died was even stronger.

She could immediately see Suzi astonished, angry, painful, unwilling, but powerless.

Haha!

When Suzi was off work and waiting for the bus, he was looted by an unlicensed van. The van took Suzi to a disused warehouse before removing her headgear.

Suzi was terrified.

The nightmare I had in Arron's bedroom a few days ago turned out to be true. She was really kidnapped by a bunch of wicked people.

The headed man had dark and rough skin, and at first glance he belonged to the kind of wicked person who burned, killed, and looted. The man reached

out and knocked off the bracelet on Suzi's wrist, and then said to a group of men, "Don't move her!"

"Big brother, someone who is going to die anyway, let the little brothers feel good?" one of his subordinates begged wretchedly.

Hearing this, Suzi closed his eyes in despair, and two lines of tears slid down.

"It will definitely make you cool, but this woman is still our goods. Let her see it with her own eyes when Miss Lin arrives. It will not be too late for you to deal with it. Now who dares to move the goods, I am the only one of you. Ask!" Heizi ordered.

"Yes, Brother Heizi!" No one dared to defy Heizi.

After Heizi gave the order, he took the bracelet and went out to inquire about the price. After inquiring clearly, he realized that the bracelet was worth several million.

And there are jewellery shops that do not ask the way out, cash purchases.

Heizi immediately sold the bracelet in order to prevent long dreams at night.

However, he did not expect that as soon as he left, the jewelry store that bought the bracelet immediately contacted Arron: "Four Masters, the bracelet appears, and we have installed a positioning system on the person who sells the bracelet, and he should be able to find Shen. Miss."

"Watch him! I'll be there soon!" Arron commanded on the phone extremely coldly.

This time, he must smash Suzi into ten thousand pieces!

After closing the line, Arron led his assistants and some of the most powerful men and horses to follow Heizi all the way to the abandoned warehouse, surrounded the warehouse from all around, and entered quietly.

At this time in the warehouse, Lanita was glaring at a test sheet in her hand. After reading it, she slapped Suzi viciously: "D*mn! You are pregnant! Suzi, you are so damned. Up!"

Lanita uncovered this test sheet from Suzi's bag.

Suzi was tied to a concrete pillar by Wuhuada, her pale little face shed tears of despair: "Thanks to your Lin family, I am pregnant."

Lanita suddenly smiled proudly: "Suzi, let me tell you whose child you are pregnant, okay, can you guess first?"

Chapter 21

Suzi sneered slightly and gave Lanita a roll of eyes.

What if you know?

What if you don't know?

She always knew that the Lin family definitely knew who that man was, and she knew too! It was nothing more than the Lin family's competitor who wanted to kill, and couldn't blatantly kill that person, so she asked her to send the man one last time.

Even if the man died, it was because of excessive bathing.

"I don't want to." Suzi said.

"You..." Lanita raised her hand and slapped Suzi on the face again: "You have to know if you don't want to know, I just want to tell you all the truth today, I have to let you in Be a ghost before you die, do you know why you stayed at our Lin family for eight years? Do you know why my mother and I hate you? Do you think it's just because you live in our Lin family? Suzi, you Haven't thought about other reasons?"

Suzi raised his eyes and looked at Lanita.

She has always wanted to know why her mother sent her to the Lin family for foster care when she was twelve years old. Why did Lin Jia expressly agree to her mother to adopt her, but still exclude him and despise her everywhere?

As well as the cause of his mother's death, Suzi was eager to know.

Lanita looked at Suzi with a hideous and proud expression: "That's because you originally..."

"Bang!" The warehouse door was knocked open by a heavy blow.

Immediately afterwards, there was a rush of innumerable heavily armed men with guns in their hands, and surrounded by the crowd in the middle were men wearing black winds.

"Fu...Brother Arron?" Lanita was so frightened that Huarong was pale. The people that Arron had brought used the means of thunder and lightning to knock the unclimated gangsters who kidnapped Suzi to the ground one by one, and everyone wailed.

Only Lanita was so scared that she couldn't speak.

Arron came to Suzi and looked at the girl tied to the pillar blankly. There was no blood on the girl's face, only a look of sadness and despair. However, when she saw that Arron came with humanity, her face immediately showed surprise, and her face slowly became angry and flushed. Her eyelashes were still fluttering, tears could not stop falling.

At this moment, she had an unspeakable emotion towards him.

It's the kind of dependence to survive after catastrophe.

The man tightened his angry face to untie Suzi, Suzi suddenly limp, Arron quickly picked up Suzi.

He hugged Suzi with a cold face, and came to Lanita like the Hell Hell. Without saying a word, he lifted his foot and kicked Lanita fiercely.

Arron wore the kind of military shoes with steel plates, and he lifted his feet fiercely and quickly. Lanita was either dead or disabled when he stepped down.

However, when Arron nearly kicked Lanita with his feet, his cold and angry eyes met Lanita's extremely desperate and aggrieved face.

His feet stopped.

The toes were on the tip of Lanita's nose.

Putting his feet down, Arron hugged Suzi while walking out, and said in a low tone, "Except for this woman, cut off the tongues of the other people, and break all the bones in the body, and then hand over the law."

"Yes, Master!" The subordinates watched Arron leave with Suzi in his arms.

Behind is a group of ghosts crying and howling wolves.

Chapter 22

Suzi was frightened and nestled in Arron's neck, shuddering all over. She knew Arron was ruthless, but she had never seen it with her own eyes. Today, she finally saw how he is a ruthless person.

However, those people deserve it.

There is nothing to be sympathetic to.

Instead, she was almost tortured and killed by Lanita.

Slowly raising his head, Suzi was resting on Arron's shoulder, looking at Lanita with innocent eyes.

Suzi was sent to the hospital. After the doctor checked it, he said, "It's just a soft tissue contusion."

Suzi breathed a sigh of relief, and his fear of extreme fear gradually calmed down. She has been kidnapped for several days, I don't know what will happen to Aunt Xia these days?

"Mr. Fu, thank you for saving me, Aunt Xia... is she... okay?" Suzi looked at Arron gratefully and asked.

"Not good!"

Suzi: "...what's wrong with Aunt Xia...what's wrong?"

"In the intensive care unit." Arron said blankly.

For a while, Suzi went to the hospital every day to take care of Shanna. Shanna was already used to it. Suddenly, when Suzi was not by his side, Shanna suddenly became ill, and his already weakened body almost died.

For this reason, Arron initially thought it was Suzi who got the emerald green bracelet and saw Caiyi sold the bracelet and ran away. So before he could find Suzi, he planned to find Suzi and smash Suzi's body. .

Unexpectedly, Suzi was kidnapped by Lanita. "Aunt Xia is... still alive, isn't she? She's still alive?" Suzi excitedly grabbed Arron's hand: "Please, please take me to see Aunt Xia, I am going to see Aunt Xia now ."

Arron took Suzi to the intensive care room. Across the glass, Suzi could see Shanna's body full of tubes, and she was still in a coma.

Suzi burst into tears.

She has no relatives in this world. Shanna is the only warmth in her heart. She didn't expect her to be so important to Shanna, because Shanna's condition worsened so badly that she could not be found.

"Auntie Xia...I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry...Auntie Xia, you must wake up, you must wake up, let me take care of you for a while, okay? I have no relatives anymore. My mother is also dead, Aunt Xia...uuu." Suzi cried silently.

Behind him, Arron's assistant Yan Kwan couldn't help being moved: "Four young masters, after observing for this period of time, I feel that this... the

woman is not like a woman who plots against his wife. I later visited a lot of female prisoners. , They all said that this woman did have a very good relationship with his wife in prison. But..."

Christopher looked at Arron's face, and continued: "Miss Lanita, she can actually do such a thing. If you come one step later, this woman, Suzi, might be given to by Lanita. ..."

Christopher said half of his words and kept it.

Arron looked forward blankly, and for a while, he said, "Go and find out what is the relationship between Suzi and the Lin family."

"Okay, the four young masters." Christopher took the order and left.

When Arron turned his head, Suzi was lying in the intensive care room and still refused to leave, still crying.

At this moment, the doctor came out and said, "The patient is awake."

Suzi was taken aback for a moment. Since he rushed into the intensive care unit for the first time, he rushed to the head of Shanna's bed and shouted eagerly: "Mom, mom, mom..."

Shanna slowly opened her eyes and saw Suzi in front of her. She immediately shouted in surprise: "Suzi, where have you... been?"

Chapter 23

"Mom, I'm sorry." Suzi's tears fell on Shanna's quilt, and she cried a little dumbly: "I just joined the company and must obey the company's boss's arrangements. The boss temporarily decided to send me on a business trip. God, I couldn't see you in time."

"It's Mom's bad, Mom's health is getting worse and worse." Shanna hadn't unplugged the tube all over her body. She looked at her body and smiled bitterly: "Mom doesn't know. After closing her eyes, she can still Can't open it anymore..."

"Mom. Don't say that. I don't want you to leave me. I will be lonely if you leave me. I have no relatives in this world." Suzi threw himself on Shanna's nose, crying.

On this day, Suzi, who had just been rescued, did not return to his residence, so he had been taking care of Shanna in the hospital, rubbing her body, washing her hair, and cutting her nails. Shanna, who was dying, looked much better.

Because of Suzi's thoughtful care, Arron's own son seemed unnecessary. Many times he just stood quietly and watched the fake mother-in-law and daughter-in-law talking and laughing.

It was not until the night that Suzi watched Shanna fall asleep before leaving the hospital and returning to her and Arron's residence.

When he arrived at home, before returning to his bedroom, Suzi returned the green bracelet: "I will give you such a valuable thing."

Arron put the bracelet on Suzi again on the way to the hospital. He looked at Suzi and did not accept the bracelet, but Shen Su said: "The bracelet is not for you, but for you to wear it to soothe my mother's heart."

Suzi smiled faintly: "I have never imagined that you will give me any valuables."

After Arron rescued her this time, Suzi said a lot more to Arron: "Mr. Fu, when Aunt Xia and I first met, Aunt Xia approached me first. She thought I was young and felt sorry for me to take care of me. We'll get acquainted as soon as we go.

Later, she was in poor health and couldn't do the overloaded work. I was always helping her to complete it.

This is the friendship we built in prison.

I have never been the liar you imagined to plot wrongdoing. Please also take care of your relationship with your girlfriend Lanita. I don't want to have this kind of murder a second time. "

After speaking, she put the bracelet on the Bogu shelf next to him, and before he could say anything, she turned and went into her bedroom.

Arron suddenly felt like she was turned away thousands of miles away.

The deep, bottomless eyes couldn't help but look at her more.

Her short hair was a little disheveled, and her slightly red and swollen cheeks seemed crystal clear, making her look soft and pitiful, but her expression was neither humble nor overbearing, and her eyes were calm and unwavering.

She returned to that calm and innocent state, as if the world around her had nothing to do with her.

The man suddenly wondered, shouldn't she, who had just left her life after the catastrophe, acted like a coquettish or gave a flattering smile when he had changed her attitude?

She didn't have any.

She seems to be living in her own world.

Such a liar could not be a liar.

It's like a weak soul who has gone through disasters and is accustomed to seeing the sinister world, and wrapped himself in a shell.

Arron's heart was pinched.

At the same time, his cell phone rang, and when he picked it up, Lanita was calling. He clicked the answer button and asked in a low voice: "What's the matter!"

"Four young master... woo woo woo." When Lanita spoke, her teeth trembled: "I know I'm going to die this time. I have no other intentions. I just want to apologize to you. After you make it clear, I immediately disappeared from you forever. Can you come down to see me once? If you don't come down to see me, I will be in the rain until you come down."

Chapter 24

"It's raining?" Arron went to the balcony and looked out. It really rained, and then looked down and saw a woman kneeling in the rain, looking up at his level.

Arron took the umbrella and went down.

"Four Young Master, Fourth Young Master...You are really willing to come down to see me." Lanita's lips turned purple with cold, she knelt and crawled to Arron, and hugged Arron's legs. "Fourth Young Master, listen to me, and after listening to me, I am willing to kill me. I only ask you to give me a chance to defend."

Seeing this servile and humble woman in front of him, Arron felt extremely disgusted and nearly kicked her to death yesterday.

After all, because she had rescued him with her body, he had the opportunity to successfully take control of the Fu Group.

His feet stopped at the moment he hit her.

However, the hatred of Lanita in his heart increased day by day.

This woman was not as obedient and helpless the night when she saved his life. He had already promised her that he would marry her in two months, but she still frequently did things that made him angry.

Seeing that Arron didn't mean to leave with his legs, Lanita lay on Arron's feet, raising her face with tears, and Ai Ai said, "Do you know the Fourth Young Master, when you were exiled abroad by the Fu family, I start to like you, but I also know that you are a great person. When you are still in control of the Fu family, you will not consider any girlfriends.

I can only wait silently, and eager to help you.

Finally one day I was waiting for a chance to save you. I used my body to save you, but I never thought I would marry you, I know I am not good for you, and I am not good for you.

But, you promised me to marry me.

You have made an appointment with me for a marriage contract two months later, but you are holding a wedding with Suzi at this time. Who do you think can bear it? I love you so much.

I saw you having a wedding with other women. I really can't stand it. I just wanted to find someone to give Suzi some color. I didn't expect that group of ruffians would steal Suzi's things. I don't know, I Never thought of letting Suzi die, I just want to force her to leave you.

I don't want to lose you, I love you, Arron.

Sorry.

I will never bother you again in the future. "

After saying this, Lanita let go of Arron's legs, crawled, and slowly left.

Arron instantly threw away the umbrella, and then helped Lanita get up.

Lanita plunged into his arms: "Four young masters, you... did you forgive me? Did you forgive me?" She said that, her eyes radiated a venomous light.

This method of selling miserably to show weakness is the trick her mother taught her.

This trick is really easy to use.

Arron said calmly: "I said that I will marry you as my wife in two months, so I will never break my promise. As my fiancée of Arron, you don't want to make trouble for me in the future."

"No, no, the Fourth Young Master, I am obedient, I must be obedient, I will never again!" Lanita nodded like garlic.

At this time, Arron's cell phone rang, he picked it up and immediately connected: "Hey..."

Chapter 25

The call was from Fu Hengsheng.

The old man's tone was both command and discussion: "Qin'er, since you said that the woman was to comfort your mother, grandparents arranged a random family dinner here. This weekend, there will be two places in Nancheng and Kyoto. Girls of school-age from famous families will come to the banquet..."

"I'm not going!" Before the old man had finished speaking, Arron refused mercilessly.

The old man's words over there had to soften a bit: "Qin'er, hang up the phone slowly. Can you listen to Grandpa finish the sentence?"

Arron: "..."

"Qin'er?"

"I'm listening!"

"Grandpa won't ask you about business matters in the Fu family, but grandpa is ninety-six years old this year. You can't let me not see you marrying a wife and having children before I die, right? The girl who came to the banquet, you It's best to have a fancy one. If you don't have a fancy one, grandpa won't force you." At the end, the old man was almost begging Arron.

Arron looked at Lanita, who was still in the rain, and replied faintly: "Yes."

After closing the thread, he said to Lanita: "You will prepare for these few days. Come back to the Fu family with me this weekend to see my grandfather."

Lanita's surprised eyes lit up a bit: "Fourth Young Master, you...what did you say? You asked me to return to the Fu family with you..."

"Yes, come back to the Fu family to see the parents." Arron still said blankly.

He would not choose any woman.

Arron would never be able to marry a family in his life, let alone a young lady.

His wife in this life can only be Lanita, even if they have no feelings between them.

However, the responsibility lies. Arron would not let a woman who had slept with her, like her mother followed her father, she would be nameless for a lifetime.

Since this life can only be Lanita, then he simply took Lanita to meet the elders, which happened to be able to stifle the thoughts of all the women who came to the banquet.

"Seeing parents, I really want to see Arron's parents, hee hee, so happy." Lanita said to herself, forgetting that Arron was still in front of her, she was still in the rain, she only said to herself He said: "What clothes do I wear? I must wear the most beautiful, I want to run over the women who rob my husband!"

As she said, she suddenly thought that Arron was still in front of her, so she shut up immediately, and then said to Arron to please: "Fourth Young Master, don't worry, I will wear dignified and elegant clothes on the weekend, and I will never shame you. And I will. Always remember that I am the woman of Fourth Young Master Fu, and I will be obedient! Goodbye Fourth Young Master."

With that, Lanita got into the rain again.

"Stop!" Arron yelled indifferently.

He wanted her to wait for a while and let the driver take her back. She was his fiancée, and there was absolutely no reason to let her go back in the rain.

Lanita immediately turned around and looked at Arron in surprise: "Fourth Young Master, do you want to ask me about Suzi?"

Arron: "Huh?"

"You just made me obedient, and I dare not tell you, but I think as my fiancée, I still have to remind you that Suzi didn't study well when he was in school. The man fell in love with her, wanted her, and then she killed the man by mistake, causing her to go to jail.

Later when she was in jail, she didn't care about it..." Lanita deliberately said halfway.

She was observing Arron's expression.

Arron's face was calm.

Lanita continued: "She must have been trying to approach your mother. You must not let her lie to you... In fact, I... I also know that you men, Especially for a man like you, it's normal to have a few women around, and I won't be jealous.

It's just that Suzi is really dirty and her private life is messy. I'm afraid she will be bad for your health.

Fourth Master..."

Arron looked calm.

Chapter 26

Suzi shouted again: "Four Young Masters..."

Arron picked up the phone and dialed a set of numbers: "Christopher, you'll come over and take Miss Lin home immediately."

Lanita: "..."

After closing the line, Arron said coldly and mercilessly: "You wait here, Christopher will be there in three minutes, and he will take you home."

After speaking, he entered the elevator by himself and pressed the up button, and the elevator closed.

Lanita was left alone in the rain.

Three minutes later, Christopher came. He backed the car to Lanita, opened the window and shouted, "Miss Lin, get in the car, don't get caught in the rain."

"Are you dead!" Lanita immediately changed her face.

Christopher: "?"

"I'm Arron's fiancée. As his driver, shouldn't you come down and open the door for me, and then bend your legs as a foot pad for me?"

Christopher: "..."

After a few seconds, Christopher got out of the car without saying a word, then opened the door, bowed one leg, and said respectfully: "Miss Lin, please get in the car."

Lanita said arrogantly: "This is pretty much the same!"

Through tonight, Lanita understood that no matter what she did wrong, Arron would marry her as his wife.

Because Arron believed that she was the woman who used her innocence to rescue him that night.

With this death-free card, isn't it something she wants to crush Suzi in the future? Humph!

Lanita happily rode home in Christopher's car.

Here Arron went upstairs and opened the door. When the hallway came and passed the bathroom, Suzi happened to open the door.

What came out was the fresh smell of just coming out of the bath.

Shufujia and Fenghua shampoos are cheap items, but they are light and clean, not pungent, but smell very good.

Suzi was wrapped in a white bath towel and wiped her wet hair with a dry towel in both hands. She didn't see Arron at all. She continued to walk towards the bedroom and bumped into Arron with a 'boom'.

One foot also stepped on Arron's shoes.

"Ah..." Suzi was startled and panicked: "You...you...didn't you go back to your own room? Isn't your room... Do you have any facilities, you... why did you come out?"

She is most afraid of meeting Arron.

In the previous few times, in order not to interact with him, she wiped her body casually.

But this time, because she was kidnapped, she hadn't bathed for several days, and it was so stinky that she had only been washing in the bathroom for so long.

Unexpectedly, he ran into Arron again.

Suzi only took care of her incoherent speech, completely forgetting that the bathrobe on her body was rubbed off, and Arron was also looking at her with a cold expression.

The first thing that caught my eyes was several glaring bruises and strangulations on her delicate arms.

Her breasts, backs, legs, everywhere, those strangulations appeared on her tender skin, which suddenly aroused Arron's impulse.

At the same time, Suzi also realized that her bathrobe had fallen off. She covered herself with her hands and screamed, "Ah..."

Chapter 27

Arron did not withdraw his cold eyes because of Suzi's scream. He looked up and down Suzi with solemn eyes. Suzi pushed Arron hard, picked up the bathrobe and wrapped himself in the small guest bedroom.

The moment the door closed, tears burst into her eyes.

Only she herself knows how shameful she feels.

Raising her wrist to wipe away the tears of disappointment, Suzi was about to get the clothes, when the door behind her was suddenly pushed open, she shuddered in fright, and when she raised her eyes, she saw that there was an extra medicine box in Arron's hand.

Suzi covered his predecessor with the bath towel: "You...what are you doing?"

The man didn't say a word, only raised his hand to elbow her arm, and turned her over on the bed. Before she could react, the cold medicine was wiped on her back.

There were many strangulations on Suzi's back, which she could not see herself. She only knew that when she took a bath just now, her back was hot and painful. Now that Arron applied the ointment, the burning sensation was instantly relieved.

Immediately there was strangle marks on her legs. She was lying on the bed and couldn't say a word in shame. She didn't even know how he wiped her entire back.

Before she could react, he got up again and turned her over.

Now Suzi was even more embarrassed and wanted to die.

She closed her eyes tightly, clenched her hands, and gritted her teeth.

She didn't know what would happen next.

Suzi didn't have the courage to resist him, she saw with her own eyes how he punished the ruffians. She made a plan. As long as he assaulted her, she would break into his room, touch his organs, and then be shot to death by random arrows!

Died in front of him.

However, as time passed, all the strangulation on her body was evenly smeared with the ointment, and the man did not take any further action.

Suzi slowly opened his eyes.

What I saw was a dark and cold face.

She had never seen Arron with such an expression. It was an expression of disgust that wanted to hack her to death.

Suzi suddenly remembered that Arron had always disgusted her.

Had it not been for her comforting effect on Aunt Xia's condition, Arron might have turned her into a corpse long ago.

How could he assault her?

Suzi will wrap himself in a bath towel, looking at Arron with a pale and indifferent expression: "I know that everything you do to me is because of your mother, so you can rest assured that I will never touch me because you touched me. , And pestering you, stalking you. If I don't speak much, I won't die!"

After speaking, she never looked at him again.

The man closed his eyes, took a deep breath in secret, and then spoke extremely coldly: "It's good to know!"

After speaking, he turned and left with the medicine box.

The door slammed shut.

After leaving Suzi's guest bedroom, Arron entered the bathroom and took a cold water bath for more than an hour.

Next day

Arron got up very early. He wanted to take the morning flight to a neighboring country. He warmed up his milk and sandwiches and was eating early in the morning. It happened that Suzi also got up very early. He saw Arron and Suzi eating breakfast on the dining table. It's like not seeing people.

"Come here!" Arron shouted in a low voice. Suzi bit his lip: "Is something wrong?"

"After breakfast, go out."

"I'm not used to eating breakfast." Suzi said lightly, and walked to the hallway to open the door.

What was left to Arron was a lonely figure.

Suzi really doesn't have the habit of eating breakfast. It's not that she doesn't want to eat it. During the eight years of boarding at the Lin family, she has been ostracized by the Lin family. Every meal at the Lin family feels like a torment.

So she went to school early every morning, and had no money to buy breakfast on the road, so she went to the cafeteria at noon hungry.

When I went out and took the bus to Shanna's ward, Shanna had just woke up.

"Mom." Suzi smiled gently: "I brought you your favorite jujube paste package, watching you finish breakfast, I will go to work."

Shanna put the breakfast bag aside, took her hand, and asked solemnly: "Suzi, tell mom, you haven't come to see mom these days, what happened?"

"Mom, what are you thinking about randomly! I'm going on a business trip." Suzi snorted.

Shanna shook his head: "Stupid boy, don't forget, mom is also a prisoner for so many years. You don't know why mom is in jail, but mom has seen more sinister people than you have seen, you I can't hide it from Mom. When I woke up yesterday, I saw your face was red and swollen, and there were fingerprints on your face."

Suzi: "..."

With her life experience, it's really not easy to deceive Aunt Xia.

"Is it the Lin family where you used to stay? They saw that you were not only released from prison. They also marry so well, and hate you? Isn't it?" Shanna asked.

Suzi didn't know how to answer.

Lanita really hit her face, and she almost died in Lanita's hands.

But Lanita was Shanna's true daughter-in-law.

"Mom, it's really not. How dare the Lin family offend me now? You saw dazzling eyes yesterday. My face was indeed a little swollen yesterday. That's because I stayed up late on a business trip for a few days. It's really fine. Mom, you hurry up and eat. , I have to go to work after eating." Suzi Gu left and right said other perfunctory Shanna.

Shanna didn't ask any more, but smiled and said, "Well, mother will listen to you."

Seeing Shanna finished eating, Suzi left the hospital and hurried to the company.

Originally, Suzi should go directly to work on the construction site, but she was absent from work for several days, she was not sure whether the design department would ask her.

After entering the company and coming to the design department, Suzi came to the design director nervously: "I'm sorry the director, the other day I... I couldn't ask you for leave in time for something in my family..."

The director sneered: "I feel that I have suffered a lot from doing miscellaneous work like a migrant worker on the construction site, so I didn't want this job, so I was absent from work for several days for no reason. In fact, I went out to find another way out. What happened? You didn't find a way out, and you were cheeky. Are you back?"

Suzi bit his lip: "No, it's not the director."

"Go away!" Director Li Se drove Suzi: "A guy like you! I don't even have a diploma. It's nothing more than seeing a lot on the construction site, so I can produce some drawings. If you are an assistant, I think you are inferior! Get out of here!"

Suzi: "..."

This is a job she has finally found. She never thought that she could easily draw paper while sitting in the office.

It's okay to move bricks on the construction site, she doesn't dislike it.

"Get out!" The director picked up a pile of information and smashed it on Suzi. Suzi turned around and ran into someone's arms.

"What a coincidence, I met you here." said a hippie smiling voice.

Chapter 28

Suzi suddenly raised her curled eyelashes and flashed them a few times. She didn't think of who the man was. After a few seconds, she pursed her lips and said, "Young Master Ling."

Immediately afterwards, the design director also looked like he saw the prince, got up from his seat, came to Joan, nodded and bowed his waist and said, "Young Master Ling, what brought you here? You are... Are you here to inspect the work?"

"What's wrong with this employee?" Joan asked casually.

"Hey, a newcomer who has no education or experience, but has been absent from work for several days. It is impossible for the company to retain her for such a person," said the design director.

"I...I will never absent from work again, I will work hard to move bricks on the construction site..." Suzi wanted to fight for the last chance.

"Isn't it just a designer assistant? For a company such as ours, there must be room for people. Any new employee must be given a chance. Everyone will make mistakes. If you know your mistakes, you just need to change it!" Joan's lingering tone, what he said made sense.

Even the design director can't say anything.

The director could also see that Mr. Ling and this shabby foreign chick seemed to know each other.

Since it was the person Mr. Ling wanted to protect, the design director couldn't say anything.

"Let's not take it as an example!" The director said in an official tone to Suzi, "Mr. Ling is protecting you this time. Hurry up and thank Mr Ling."

Suzi obediently bowed to Joan, "Thank you, Mr Ling, Director, I went to work."

"Go back to your desk first," the director said.

"Yeah." Suzi turned and left.

The design director nodded and bowed at Joan: "Young Master Ling, who is this girl from you? Would you like to arrange a light job for her?"

Light work?

Joan has seen many beautiful flowers in the office. Every time he sees him come to the company, the flowers will swarm around him. The sound of the squeaky voice and the smell of pungent perfume are all. Let Joan see enough.

He has changed his taste now. The little girl in front of him who was submissive, with a cold expression, a bathing ban, and a shabby chick aroused his great interest.

Anyway, the fourth brother also said that this girl is just to comfort her little aunt.

Joan couldn't wait to think about that scene.

Hey, just thinking about it, I'm looking forward to it.

"Of course, when dealing with employees of the company, I do business in an official manner, not to mention that I don't know her, even if she is my girlfriend, I can't open the back door for her!" Joan said in a very serious tone.

"Understood, Young Master Ling!" After receiving Joan's order, the design director came to Suzi and said with a sullen face: "Suzi, you still have to go to the construction site after dinner. "

Suzi nodded immediately: "I know, I will go after dinner."

It's pretty good to keep her job. She doesn't care whether she moves bricks or draws drawings in the office.

At lunchtime, everyone else ate a box lunch for 20 to 30 yuan in various white-collar restaurants. Suzi had no money, so he had to go downstairs to a small alley and asked for two big vegetable buns with mushrooms and vegetables.

It costs three yuan to add the two together.

With boiling water, Suzi had a delicious meal.

"Beauty! I have been looking for you for a long time!" Joan stood in front of Suzi and said bluntly.

Suzi bit half of the mushrooms and contained it in his mouth, staring at Joan in a daze, "Mr. Ling..."

"I'll keep your job for you, shouldn't you thank me?" Joan asked with a wicked smile.

"Thank you." Suzi pursed his lips, thanking him sincerely.

"Not sincere!"

Suzi: "What kind of sincerity does Mr. Ling need?"

Chapter 29

"At least you have to invite me..." Joan looked at the small restaurants around, either black and smoke, or all migrant workers outside eating box lunches.

He squeezed his nose, in order to soak the forbidden girl in his hands, he went out!

"Why do you have to buy me a box lunch for ten yuan?"

"Okay." Suzi answered graciously.

The two asked for a box of lunch, two vegetarians and one meat.

Suzi was full after eating two mushroom vegetable buns. She sat opposite Joan and watched Joan eat.

This feels really awkward.

Even more embarrassing is that Suzi sat on the opposite side with a very light expression. Joan really wanted to stretch out his hand while eating and chewing the wax box lunch and rubbed that lonely little cheek wantonly.

It's best to pull her into your arms and get it hard.

I don't believe that she is still so lonely and forbidden to bathe.

However, Joan is a good hunter, he has always been patient with his prey.

After the meal, when Suzi paid, he knew that Joan had already paid the bill.

Suzi was very embarrassed to look at Joan: "I'm sorry, Young Master Ling, I should treat you to this meal."

"You invite me for a box lunch of ten yuan? You are so embarrassed! I can see that you are very shabby. You owe me this meal first. When you pay your first month's salary this month, you must buy me a good meal!" Joan always speaks unscrupulously and outspokenly.

In Yuncheng, he was only afraid of Arron.

Except for Arron, there is no one he is afraid of.

On the boundary of Nancheng, everyone saw Joan, and they were all afraid of three points. Not thinking about it, Suzi laughed.

Her smile is pure and true.

Joan was stunned by her smile.

"You are a good person." Suzi said: "Although you are very straightforward, I can see that a rich kid like you is actually not bad-hearted. You are also handsome and sunny, and you must have bad girl characters. Do you like you? That's great."

Suzi really envied the feeling of falling in love with girls and boys of school age, but she couldn't.

Joan: "..."

"Mr. Ling, I have to go to the construction site, and I will treat you to a good meal after I have paid my salary. You can come to me at any time and see Mr. Ling." After speaking, Suzi left.

Seeing the girl away from her back, Joan took out her mobile phone and called Sanford excitedly: "Lao Ze, I bet you, the local girl who is messing around on the construction site, I can absolutely get it."

Sanford laughed at Joan: "Didn't you say that she is your fourth brother's woman? Even Arron's woman dared to move. Are you going to die?"

"She is not my fourth brother's woman at all!" Joan smiled triumphantly.

Suzi, who got on the bus, didn't know that the young master of the Chu group was hitting her with crooked ideas.

And she really felt that Joan was very enthusiastic.

He once took her from the construction site to the hotel where the wedding was held.

Today, I helped her keep her job.

Joan gave Suzi a touch of warmth, so Suzi was in a good mood this afternoon. The work on the construction site was heavy but she did not feel tired. After work, she went to the hospital to accompany Shanna as usual.

When he came to the door of the ward, Suzi saw two women.

It is Moira and Lanita's mother and daughter.

Chapter 30

"How did you find here! Get out of here!" Suzi was furious. It didn't matter how Moira and Lanita's mother and daughter harassed her or insulted her, but they even ran into the ward to harass the seriously ill Aunt Xia. .

Suzi picked up the bag and smashed Moira.

But Shanna stopped: "Suzi..."

Suzi looked back at Shanna: "Mom, don't be afraid, I will beat them out immediately."

"Suzi, I asked someone to call them over." Shanna said.

Suzi: "?"

Looking back, I saw Moira and Lanita both looking at Shanna lying on the hospital bed in horror.

"Mom? You...were them?" Suzi looked at Shanna in confusion.

Shanna's pale face carried a power that he dared not defy: "Moira, Lanita!"

"Mrs. Fu..." Moira looked at Shanna like an enemy.

Shanna said indifferently: "Although I have not been married by the Fu family in my life, I want to take a place in the Fu family and raise my son without any means. Do you think that my son and I can live to this day?"

Suzi has lived in your house for eight years. What she has endured during this period is nothing but the past, so I won't mention it anymore.

But she is now my daughter-in-law!

She is the wife Arron Mingzhong is marrying!

You sc*mbags, you dare to kidnap the Fu family's daughter-in-law and almost beat Suzi Suzi to death! Moira! Lanita! Are you no longer in the Fu family?

Still when my old lady is dead! "Suzi looked at Shanna in surprise: "Mom, what do you know?" "

Shanna smiled and looked at Suzi: "Don't be afraid of Suzi, if you have a mother, she will seek justice for you! Although she is lying here in this condition, her heart is not confused and her eyes are not blind.

If you haven't come to see me for a few days, it's not a business trip at all.

It was kidnapped by Lanita, right?

Your face is swollen like that, Lanita hit it, right! "

"Mom..."

"They made things difficult for you when you boarded at their house back then. Now that you see you married so well, they are jealous of you, right? You think about their kindness to nurture you, but Mom has no kindness with them!" Shanna Min's tone is very light, but she has a mighty power.

Suzi didn't know what to say.

She knew that Lanita was Arron's real fiancée, but she couldn't tell Shanna the truth.

"Moira!" Shanna shouted again: "There are two ways before you. One way is for me to let my people ruin your daughter to death! Don't think I'm just talking, my old lady won't live long. , I can do everything!"

Moira and Lanita knew what Shanna said was true.

The mother and daughter were so frightened that their legs were weak.

Moira knelt down and cried, "Mrs. Fu, please go around my daughter, okay? You just need to spare her not to die and let me do anything."

She wanted to tell Shanna that Lanita was Arron's real fiancée, but she did not dare. She knew that at this time the guilty was in the hands of this dying old lady, and she could only intercede.

Lanita also knelt in front of Shanna, "Mrs. Fu, please go around me this time, I won't dare anymore."

Shanna didn't look at Lanita, but at Moira: "You can do whatever you want?"

Moira nodded as if pounding garlic: "Yes, Mrs. Fu."

Chapter 31

"Then slap your daughter in the face. When will I call to stop, then stop again. If you are reluctant to fight during this period, and you don't have to work hard, then I will find two men with five big and three thick soles to slap her a hundred soles of shoes. ."

Moira was stunned: "Madam, you...what are you talking about?"

Lanita was even more frightened and limp on the ground with tears.

Shanna didn't repeat it a second time, only asked Moira: "You fight, or should I find someone to fight for you?"

"! I'll fight, I'll fight!" Moira knelt down and came to Lanita, raising her hand to slap fiercely.

"Mom..." Lanita cried and looked at her mother.

"It's better than two men hitting you with the soles of your shoes?" Moira raised her hand and slapped Lanita's right cheek again.

She fought really hard.

For fear that Shanna was dissatisfied.

Lanita was beaten and howled, but she did not dare to beg for mercy.

Moira's hands were swollen, and she was panting from exhaustion, and Lanita's face had long been swollen like two blowing balloons, and her cheeks on both sides turned into pig liver color.

In Suzi's eyes, he is just a fat pig.

Suzi didn't sympathize with them at all.

Until Shanna looked tired in bed, she stopped and said: "Don't hit, take your daughter and get out!"

Only then did Moira support her daughter Lanita, who had been beaten up silly, and stumbled out.

After leaving the hospital, Moira said angrily: "Suzi! I have to make you double this account!" Lanita cried and looked at Moira: "Mom..."

She talked like two balls of cotton in her mouth, ambiguous: "The Fourth Young Master...Tell me, let me attend the Fu's family banquet with him, but my face... My face was beaten like this by you...Why do I go to Fu's house with Mr. Arron? uuu..."

At the same time, in the ward, Shanna was holding Suzi's hand and said, "Suzi, you are good to mom. Mom knows it. Mom has to let you know. Even though mom lives in this hospital, she is about to die. , But Mom still has some ability.

In two days, the Fu's old house will hold a family banquet, and then you and Arron will participate together. "

Suzi: "..."

The Fu family holds a family dinner?

She didn't know at all.

Arron could not tell her an outsider about such things.

Even if it is a real Fu family banquet, it must be Lanita, not her, who Arron will bring?

Suzi was about to decline, but he heard Shanna say: "Mom knows that you definitely don't like this kind of occasion, but mom wants to go. Mom's lifelong wish is to be accepted by the Fu family. But mom has reached this

point and still can't enter the Fu family. The door. Mom wants you to take a look at it on your behalf, okay Suzi?"

Suzi suddenly burst into tears: "Okay...Okay mom. Okay, I will definitely go for you. I will take a picture of the Fu family to show you, okay?"

Shanna nodded in satisfaction: "You are really my good daughter-in-law."

"Mom, you have to rest earlier, I have to go back, and the hospital should get rid of people later." Suzi got up and Shanna left.

As soon as she left the hospital, Arron received a call from her assistant Christopher: "Arron, Mrs. Lin and Miss Lin have just walked out of the old lady's ward, and Suzi has also come out."

"I see." Arron said briefly, and then asked: "Did you verify the list in Suzi's bag?"

"Verified, that's one..." Christopher paused before saying, "Suzi is pregnant."

Chapter 32

Christopher couldn't see Arron's expression, but couldn't hear the voice for a long time.

"Four Lord, Fourth Lord?" Christopher shouted.

At that end, Arron's voice was extremely cold: "I see."

Christopher: "Four Young Master, do you have any other orders?"

"I can't separate these few days. The day after tomorrow, you must take Lanita over and wait for me outside the Fu's old house." Arron wanted to use Lanita to block the Yingying and Galia that the old lady had banned for him.

"I know the Fourth Young Master. I'm dead." Christopher said respectfully.

"Also." Arron suddenly shouted to Christopher.

"Four young master, what else do you have to order?"

"Follow her!" Arron's tone was full of anger.

Christopher: "Who to follow?" He patted his forehead as soon as this sentence was spoken, and said: "I know the Fourth Young Master, I will follow Miss Shen immediately!"

After closing the line, Christopher drove behind Suzi all the way. However, Suzi's whereabouts were very simple. After coming out of the hospital where Shanna was located, Suzi first went to a steamed bun shop to buy two big buns and ate them. While waiting for the bus, after the bus came, she got on the bus and sat down at Arron's residence.

Christopher left after Suzi got on the elevator.

Suzi originally wanted to tell Arron that Aunt Shanna hit Lanita today, but she sat in the living room and waited for Arron for a long time. Arron didn't come back, and she didn't dare to push the door of Arron's living room anymore.

After waiting for a long time, Suzi called Arron, but the phone turned off on the other end.

Suzi had to go back to the room to sleep on his own.

The next day, she went to the hospital to visit Aunt Shanna as usual, and then went to work on the construction site. The work on the construction site is dirty and tiring, even if Suzi is used to snacks, it will inevitably be strenuous, especially when she is pregnant. Every time she moves bricks or mud, she must be careful of the baby in her stomach.

After one morning, she was so tired that she had no appetite to eat.

If you don't have an appetite, you have to eat, or else you will have no energy to work in the afternoon.

While sitting on the construction site to eat, Joan came.

Suzi didn't feel too surprised.

There are too many noble sons in this world, but she is just a pregnant woman who wants to seek food on the construction site.

Joan didn't disturb Suzi's work, he just inspected everywhere in a serious manner.

After more than an hour of inspection, Joan came to Suzi and said, "Let's take a break. You see that their big men are also tired. Take a break."

Suzi smiled and sat down to take a rest.

After getting off work in the evening, Joan hadn't finished inspecting his work. Suzi packed up and went to the side of the road to wait for the bus. Who knew that the wait was more than an hour, and there was no bus from the suburbs to the city from the station.

Later, she would not have time to go to the hospital to visit Aunt Xia.

Suzi became more and more anxious.

But from afar, Joan, who was sitting in the car, looked at all this, but smiled calmly.

There were real estate projects developed by his Chu Group in all directions. He greeted him, and the bus driver over there diverted back to the city from the stop in front.

Anyway, there are very few passengers here, and sometimes they don't even meet a single passenger for several days.

Suzi didn't know how much she could wait, it would be difficult for her to wait for the bus today.

Chapter 33

Joan's car quietly drove in front of Suzi: "Suzi, get in the car, I'm going back just in time to give you a ride?"

Suzi looked at the dust all over him, shook his head and smiled: "No, I'll wait for the bus."

"It's so late, there should be no bus, or the bus has broken down somewhere, you can't wait, unless you call a taxi." Joan said kindly.

Called for rent?

She was almost out of ammunition and food.

"Get in the car." Joan personally drove the door for Suzi, and Suzi got on the car without hesitation.

"Where to go?" Joan asked gently.

"Boxie Hospital." Suzi stopped speaking in a few brief words.

Along the way, Joan watched Suzi several times, and she looked out the window quietly, until she got out of the car, she didn't take the initiative to strike up a conversation with Joan.

But Joan was not in a hurry.

The more such a game of soft grinding and hard foaming, the more it is worth looking forward to.

When the car stopped and got off, Joan took the lead to open the door for Suzi. Suzi was a little tired after a busy day, and her legs were a bit numb after sitting in the car for a long time. When she got out of the car, she staggered and stepped on Joan. Ling Zhengliang's shiny leather shoes were on.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry!" Suzi immediately took out a tissue from his bag and knelt down to polish Joan's shoes personally.

Standing in front of the car, Joan looked down at the woman who was shining his shoes, as if a woman was kneeling at his feet and kissing his feet in a very obedient manner.

He enjoys it very much. Suzi also happened to raise his eyes to look at Joan: "Young Master Ling, do you think your shoes are polished like this?"

"Very good!" Joan exclaimed with condescending eyes.

At the same time, on the other side of the road, Arron's car had just come out of the hospital. Through the dark glass of the car window, Suzi squatted at Joan's feet to polish Joan's shoes. Arron saw clearly. .

Arron's car drifted away until it disappeared.

He is too busy these days. He has just taken over the Fu Group and has a lot of things to deal with. The most difficult thing is that many group companies want to marry him.

What Arron hates most in his life is business marriage.

The company's affairs are almost handled, and all his energy in these two days is to deal with the old man and the old lady in the old house, as well as the wealthy ladies and ladies they entertained.

In the afternoon of the next day, it was also time for a banquet in the old house. Arron drove to the old house after handling official duties. On the back seat of the car, he had an evening dress specially prepared for Lanita.

This dress was specially made urgently in Hong Kong according to Lanita's temperament and height. Arron's purpose was to let Lanita show off the party at the banquet and make all those women give up.

When the car stopped on a fork in the road not far from the old house, Arron took out his mobile phone and called Christopher, "Hey, are you there yet?"

Christopher immediately recovered: "There will be another five minutes, the Fourth Young Master."

In five minutes, Christopher arrived on time and the car stopped. Arron waited for Lanita to come down in the car door, but Lanita wrapped herself tightly with a veil and hat.

"What's the matter with you?" Arron asked displeasedly: "What are you doing with the veil?"

What is hypocritical at this critical moment!

Arron lifted her wrist and pulled Lanita's veil away. Lanita looked at Arron with tears and smiles: "Four...Four young masters, I...I, I have already applied ice. It's been two or three days, but... there are still a little bit of finger marks on my face, I..."

Arron blurted out: "You are so ugly!"

Chapter 34

"Four young masters..." Lanita wanted to cry but didn't dare to cry, her face became more and more ugly: "I know you look down on me. Appeared in front of him."

After speaking, Lanita turned around and left.

Arron grabbed her arm.

He became more and more disgusted with Lanita.

Only, that responsibility, once Lanita used his body to save his life, causing him to swallow all his disgust, but to slow down as much as possible and said, "How did you make your face?"

Lanita shed two lines of tears aggrieved, and shook her head.

"Say!" Arron said impatiently.

"I... my mother did it." Lanita said.

"Huh?"

Lanita tremblingly said: "You...your mother sent someone to find me and my mother, saying that it was for...to give her a sigh of anger for her daughter-in-law, and let my mother... ..Slap my face, if my mother doesn't hit me in the face, your mother will... let two men hit me in the face with the soles of their shoes, one hundred each."

Arron: "..."

Over the years, his mother has suffered many calculations in Fu's family, and the weak mother who has also persecuted him has learned a lot of skills in order to protect him. What Lanita said about this situation, Arron knew clearly that his mother could do this. Things.

"Four young masters, you...Don't blame your mother. In her heart, Suzi is her daughter-in-law, and I... nothing. Your mother doesn't know that I use myself. The body saved you.

Besides, to the Fu family, a woman's body is really nothing.

So it's okay for the Fourth Young Master.

From now on, I will disappear in front of you and your mother, and Suzi, no, in front of Grandma Fu. "Lanita said pitifully.

After speaking, he consciously broke free of Arron's hand.

Arron clenched more tightly. He still looked at Lanita with cold eyes, and then said to Christopher: "Take her to Dr. Han and give her the best medicine, and then send her home."

Lanita looked at Arron in surprise: "Four Young Master, you... don't blame me?"

"Go home and take care of it. I will see you when I finish my affairs." Arron patiently gave Lanita the greatest comfort.

Lanita hid her face and nodded: "Thank you Fourth Young Master, then I'm leaving."

No matter how unwilling she is, she also knows that while seeing her parents today, she has no chance to stand out in front of other celebrities. The only thing she could do was cry in front of Arron.

After getting into Christopher's car, Lanita sat alone in the back row and screamed, "We must double back!" Suzi must not die!

Suddenly, a figure flashed past the car window.

That figure looked particularly like Suzi.

It was a small group of five or six people. They were all dressed in the clothes of hotel attendants, walking with them to the old house of Fu's family. Among them, the tallest and the most eye-catching belonged to Suzi.

Several of her waiters talked and laughed, very excited.

"Being a waiter at the Fu's private reception, I guess I can get a lot of tips today. Hehe."

"You came here as a waiter just to get that tip?"

"Otherwise why?"

"Is it good to fish for a good man?" There are so many rich men who come to participate in a cocktail party held in the courtyard of a mansion. You can catch one here. If you can become his girlfriend, you will be a rich man in the future. "

A group of waitresses say nothing to you, but Suzi keeps silent.

"Hey, you! You are so tall and beautiful. You shouldn't be a waiter before. I guess you must have come here to fish for triumphs, right?" One of the waiters asked Suzi.

Chapter 35

Suzi took his hand back, and Ji-Xing replied, "I just want to make some extra money."

"Hey, what to pretend!" The waitress sneered off Suzi.

Throwing Suzi and staggering.

When Suzi looked up, he saw Arron standing not far away.

Arron was facing her eyes, and the expression on her face could not show any happiness, anger, sorrow, or happiness, but Suzi could feel that Arron was not happy.

Very upset.

She slowed down, fell behind the group of waiters, and then quietly came to Arron. She was about to explain something, but Arron pinched her chin.

Suzi shivered with fright.

Immediately afterwards, Arron controlled her back with another hand. Without warning, Arron leaned over and kissed Suzi.

His kiss carried a kind of madness, a kind of squareness, and was mixed with a kind of playfulness and punishment.

Suzi felt extremely humiliated, struggled for a while before breaking free, and then ran away quickly.

Not far away, the two cars had just stopped.

Joan in the car said to Sanford: "This girl has been cold for me for several days. I don't even think she is civilized at all. I didn't expect that she was so

ambitious that she would actually stare at my fourth brother? Thinking of pretending to be an external waiter, I came here to seduce my fourth brother."

Sanford scolded Joan with a smile: "She was originally Arron's woman, are you really worried about it? You didn't see Arron kissing her just now! Mr. Ling, why are you not afraid that Arron will kill you now?"

It doesn't matter if you die, your bet with me, give me your bet first! "

Joan rubbed his chin relaxedly: "The bet? Who loses and who wins is not necessarily the case! This forbidden bath girl is my fourth brother's woman, but he has nothing to do with my fourth brother. You don't know me. Fourth brother this person.

You only know that he is cruel, but you don't know how much he hates.

He is the kind of man who is ruthless, sinister and unfeeling.

My fourth brother just kissed the girl in broad daylight, not because of his affection for her.

It was to punish her uninvited.

Since she dared to come here, then my fourth brother will bring all the jealous flames of all women today to this girl, and let her bear it alone. "

"You mean, today's family banquet was chosen by your grandfather and grandmother specially for Arron, but Arron didn't want to choose any woman from the list of banquets, so he used the forbidden bath girl as a shield? Let those women all hate bathing girls?" Sanford's expression suddenly realized.

Joan smiled: "You finally become smarter."

Sanford: "..."

On the other end, Suzi, who was strongly k!ssed by Arron, quickly ran into Fu's house, and then hid in a corner so embarrassed that tears fell straight.

She couldn't figure out why Arron would suddenly and forcefully k!ss her in broad daylight?

She didn't want to stay here for a minute, she wanted to take a few photos for Aunt Xia as soon as possible, and then sneak away.

After wiping his tears, Suzi opened the bag he was carrying and wanted to take out the camera he had just rented, but he couldn't find the camera no matter how he looked for it.

Where's the camera?

A camera is more than one thousand yuan, how can she afford it if she loses it?

She hurriedly turned over all the contents in the bag, but still did not see the camera.

"Are you looking for your pregnancy test report?" Arron asked in an extremely cold voice behind him.

Chapter 36

Suzi suddenly raised his eyes and looked at Arron.

What Arron was holding in her hand was really her pregnancy test report. This was the test report she used for her first pregnancy test. She put it in her bag. On the day she was later kidnapped by Lanita, Lanita took it from her bag. Turned out this list.

Later, when she was rescued by Arron, she thought the list was lost.

Unexpectedly, it was in Arron's hands.

"You...how did you have my pregnancy check-up sheet?" The humiliation of being spied on the most private matter made Suzi's cheeks instantly hot.

She would have been humiliated enough in front of Arron today.

In broad daylight, he kissed her forcibly.

Now she was shaking her pregnancy checklist in front of her again, giving Suzi a feeling of wanting to find a place to get in.

But Arron's expression was cold and cold, and Suzi's heart was convulsed.

She was a little afraid of him.

She had seen with her own eyes how he dealt with the gangsters who had kidnapped her.

"Please...please...return my pregnancy check-up sheet...return, return...give it to me." Suzi fluttered with curled eyelashes to conceal her inner panic.

"Whose!" He grabbed her chin, lifted her up abruptly, and asked.

"Does this... have anything to do with... and Mr. Fu?" She said slurredly.

The shame and helplessness of that night were something she would never forget.

The child in the belly is the conclusion and continuation of that shame.

She wanted to keep the child greedy. Because in this world, she lives too lonely.

Only the baby in the belly is her only companion.

But let her be an unmarried woman who doesn't even know who the child in her belly is, tell the world that she is pregnant?

This is her privacy!

"Heh!" The man sneered, "It has nothing to do with me?"

Suzi forcefully defended: "Didn't you always know? I was originally a bad girl and was arrested in my sophomore year. I misbehaved and it is normal to have a child. I have no obligation to inform Mr. Fu of you. Right?"

"Your misbehavior, I have confirmed it!" the man said contemptuously.

Before seeing this pregnancy test report, Arron had almost believed that she was a good girl in her mother's mouth, but just today, Christopher told him that this woman was so humble that she squatted down to polish her shoes for Joan. Joan.

How cheap she must be!

Shameless!

"What you said is so light!" The man changed his right hand to pinch her neck: "First, I was pregnant with another man's wild species, and then I was pleased with my mother, so that my mother loved you so much and couldn't do without you. Then let me marry you as my wife, and then, you take the opportunity to come to our old house in Fu's family. With the guests gathered and the old man and the old lady are all present, you will make this pregnancy test public again?"

Suzi: "..."

"In order to be able to come to the old house, you did not hesitate to ask my mother to call Lanita over and beat her severely. Lanita couldn't come to this banquet with me, and you just succeeded in revealing the news of your pregnancy. Am I wrong?"

You woman!

The scheming is so deep, I was almost deceived by you a few days ago! "

At this moment, Suzi couldn't argue.

She had difficulty breathing and only wanted Arron to let her go quickly. Fortunately, Arron quickly let go of her neck and tore the test sheet in her hand to pieces.

Chapter 37

"I don't care about whose wild species you are carrying! Since you have the courage to come here, you have to bear the consequences of coming here! I want to publish the news that you are pregnant with my child, so that the whole Fu family can accept you. There is no door!" After speaking, the man turned and left.

Suzi squatted on the ground in fright, crying for a long time.

She didn't recover until someone called her cell phone.

Her mobile phone was still the old model before she went to jail two years ago. The screen of her mobile phone was broken and it was impossible to take pictures, so she rented a camera specially.

However, the camera did not find her, but Arron found out that she was pregnant.

With a mood of ups and downs, Suzi answered the phone: "Hello?"

"Suzi, where are you? I told Lilly can't be lazy. Everyone is a waiter together. What's the matter with you hiding? Come out right away. All the guests are here. You have to keep going. Wine glass, fruit plate!" It was the foreman of the waiter calling her on the phone.

"I'll be here right away." Suzi quickly wiped his tears and returned to the banquet scene.

The main people of the Fu family's banquet today are the ladies from Yuncheng and Kyoto. To put it bluntly, they are mainly selected for Arron's incubation.

These women are all dressed up and dazzling, but today's owner Arron, holding a glass of red wine, standing on the railing on the third floor, swooping down alone, watching everything in the huge hall.

Arron has no interest in these gorgeous women.

He simply does not disagree with commercial marriages, or having an old man choose a concubine for him.

He just begged him because the old man, he could not save the old man's face.

The women in the living room were jealous of each other, but on the surface they greeted each other.

Whispers from time to time.

"I heard that the Fourth Young Master made a waitress in broad daylight?"

"Just hug and kiss." "This waitress, too lucky, right?"

"What! The waitress rushed to the Fourth Young Master to please the Fourth Young Master."

"What then? The Fourth Young Master hugs him and kisses him?"

"Yes! Based on what I know about Arron, he can do such a thing. He has no other intentions about kissing this woman, but with a cold face, I will go up when you come, and I won't know you after finishing up. , This is the attitude."

"Is the waitress whimsical and want to fly to the branch to become a phoenix?"

"She made such a fuss, and Shao Fu kissed her in public, so that we who are celebrities who came to have a blind date, how can we rush to the Fourth Young Master to choose? Wouldn't it be equivalent to knowing that the Fourth Youngest belittle women in public, but we didn't Don't care?"

What do you think of us! "

"Blame the waitress!"

"Which waiter, is she still there?"

"Yes, I saw it with my own eyes. It was the one who was hired from outside, who looked particularly outstanding. Did he think that he could be a good candidate to hook Arron? Not only did I not know how he died!"

"Go and take a look." Some ladies have already walked in the direction of Suzi.

These women, unable to see Arron coming down, spilled all their resentment on Suzi.

Someone behind him patted Suzi. When Suzi turned around, he ran into the goblet held by the opponent.

"Pop!" The goblet smashed to the ground.

"What are you doing! I just wanted to ask you for a glass of red wine. Why are you so nervous? The red wine spilled my shoes. I won't clean it yet!" the jeweled woman arrogantly roared.

"Yes... I'm sorry." Suzi knelt down, reaching out to polish the woman's shoes.

But never thought, the woman stepped on Suzi's hand when she raised her foot.

Chapter 38

On the fence on the third floor, Arron looked at all this with cold eyes, with an expression of indifferent expression.

He turned and left with the wine glass.

However, the woman's foot did not step on Suzi's hand, and was stopped by another man in a suit and leather shoes.

The man scolded the woman lightly: "Walton Min, you are too presumptuous! How can you step on the hand of the waiter at the Fu's banquet?"

"Cousin! This D*mn waiter made me come here in vain. She took the initiative to please the Fourth Young Master, and the Fourth Young Master k!ssed her in public. You said just what happened. If I catch up with the Fourth Young Master again, I Doesn't it have no face at all, it was not done by this woman!" Walton stomped her feet angrily.

The man smiled irritably: "You call the cart before the horse! The Fourth Young Master k!ssed her, which means that she got into the Fourth Young Master's eyes. What is the use of you to be angry with her?"

Walton Min: "...cousin!"

"If you want me to say that you shouldn't come today, so many women squeeze their heads and want to become Fu's young grandmother, how confident do you think you are?" the man asked rhetorically.

Min Yan stomped her foot and turned and left angrily.

The man stretched out a hand to pull Suzi: "Sorry, my cousin is too much, I apologize to you on her behalf."

Suzi raised his head coldly: "It's okay."

She already understood Arron's intention to k!ss her.

Arron was struggling to get rid of the entanglement of these women. After k!ssing her in public, she became the public enemy of all the women here.

An unfounded waiter, among these powerful celebrities, really has nothing to do with others.

But it doesn't matter.

She can bear it.

It's not been uncomfortable in prison before. Suzi didn't see who the man was, only half-dripped his eyes and wanted to serve the plate.

"Wait!" The man stopped her.

"Sir, is there anything else?" Suzi asked coldly.

The man's voice is very gentle: "Miss, you look very similar to a relative of mine, what is your last name?"

"Shen." Suzi replied briefly.

The man did not stop talking to Suzi because of her indifferent attitude. He continued to introduce himself: "My surname is Shu, Comfortable Shu. My name is Darius. Miss, can we meet each other?"

Only then did Suzi look at the man.

The man in a suit and leather shoes, with elegant features, looks like a well-trained boy from the rich family. The man is at least 1.8 meters tall, and a navy blue fit suit sets off his elegant and graceful temperament.

For a moment, Suzi also felt that this man was familiar.

Where did you seem to have seen it?

But she had never seen this man.

"Miss..." Darius shouted.

Suzi only recovered.

I don't know where the courage came from, maybe it was desperate, she suddenly asked: "Mr. Shu, you...can you lend me two thousand dollars?"

After Arron shredded her pregnancy test, Suzi didn't think that Arron could just let it go.

No matter what Arron did, Suzi didn't care.

The big deal is not to sign a contract with her, not to give her a commission.

But the urgent thing now, Suzi is to pay the camera owner back the money for a camera.

Chapter 39

Darius was shocked by her act of borrowing money straightforwardly.

After a while, he said, "I don't have any cash, can you leave me a mobile phone number? I will get it for you when the banquet is over."

Suzi nodded: "Well, thank you."

Then he gave his mobile phone number to the stranger who had just met once and didn't say a few words.

"Darius!" A man called Darius not far away.

Darius turned his head and saw Joan.

He came to Joan with a wine glass: "Young Master Ling, what have you been up to lately?"

Joan thumped Darius: "Shu Shao, this is a banquet for my grandfather to select fiancées for my fourth cousin. Everyone who came to the banquet today is Shuyuan from Yuncheng and Kyoto. Don't take the opportunity. Scratch one in there too?"

Darius smiled and shook his head.

Joan smiled again: "Your cousin Walton is also interesting to my cousin?"

Darius sighed and smiled: "Since Arron successfully controlled the entire Fu Group, how many women in Yuncheng do not want to marry Arron?"

Joan smiled: "That's what I said."

The two of them were holding wine glasses, chatting and walking, walking further and further, knowing that they had reached the very edge of the hall,

and found a place to sit down. Joan pretended to inadvertently look for Suzi's figure.

However, among the guests, there is no shadow of Suzi.

At this moment, Suzi was being blocked in the bathroom by three famous men Shuyuan.

The three women closed the bathroom door, one of them grabbed Suzi's hair, and the other two poked Suzi's nose to curse.

"Who do you think you are? You dare to take the initiative to strike up a conversation with the Fourth Young Master!" "You think he k!ssed you forcibly in broad daylight, so you can sit in the position of the fourth youngest grandmother of the Fu Family? You are so crazy and whimsical!"

"With a bit of beauty, you think you are expected to marry a rich family? Believe it or not, I will scratch your face with a knife now!" One of the women wanted to dig out the eyebrow shaver she carried with her.

"Forget it, this is the Fu family. Don't cause any trouble. When you come, you can't eat and walk around, hey! Waitress, listen, don't say that Young Master Fu k!ssed you in public, even if he stripped you naked in public. Clothes, if you are on your clothes in public, he still won't look at you again! Understand!"

Suzi looked at the three women in front of him blankly: "When can you let me go back?"

"Get off!" The woman who grabbed her hair suddenly let go.

Suzi escaped hastily from the bathroom.

When they came to the logistics office, several waiters were all here to clean the goblet used by the guests. Seeing that Suzi was late, the foreman couldn't help but yelled at her again and again.

"Suzi, what's the matter with you! The wages we take today are all calculated according to the head of the head! You are like this for stealing, rape, and doing nothing, and you are thinking about fishing for triumphs. Could it be that you let us share your work? The amount? Sisters don't do it. The remaining cups and the used utensils are all washed by Suzi alone!" The waiters were also jealous of Suzi.

Why did Four Master Fu k!ss her?

This is too bad luck!

But what about being k!ssed! Didn't you forget you on the spot after k!ssing you?

And you still have to wash the dishes behind the kitchen!

All the waitresses watched Suzi working alone.

Suzi was so busy until the guests were gone, and until ten o'clock in the night, he arranged all the utensils and handed them to the steward of the Fu family, and then left the Fu family with his exhausted body.

She had just left the house, and a car drove up behind her. When she passed by, she didn't even look at her and continued to drive forward.

Suzi recognized that it was Arron's license plate.

Not long after Arron's car left, another car was parked next to Suzi, and Joan poked his head out of the car window: "Little girl, you have lost everything you paid for today, right?"

Chapter 40

Suzi didn't speak.

From the first time Joan contacted her, she could see that Joan treated her like a game for rich people to have fun and arrange for help.

Suzi can't afford to play, but she can't afford to offend Joan either.

She barely smiled at Joan and continued to move forward.

"Get in the car!" Joan put an arm idle on the window, and smiled: "Don't be afraid, I don't eat you, even if I have the guilty heart, I don't have the guts. Otherwise, my fourth brother Can chop me into meat sauce."

Suzi glanced at Joan.

Joan stopped the car, got out of the car, and opened the door: "If you walk down like this, the lights are blazing, maybe you meet a man worse than me. What will you do then?"

Suzi hesitated.

Then get in the car.

Joan closed the car door, started off suddenly, and then took a sharp turn. Suzi fell on Joan with an instability.

Joan raised her arm and circled her.

"Mr. Ling, please let me get out of the car!" Suzi suddenly broke free.

However, Joan just gave her a hug, hugged her firmly, and he let go. His arms are very strong, making Suzi feel a touch of warmth.

He chuckled slightly: "Sit firmly, don't knock, and tie the strap on."

Suzi bit his lower lip: "Thank you."

"Seeing that you don't speak or speak, you look like a country girl. I didn't see that you have such a big ambition to come to my cousin's c0ncub!ne selection feast? Is it possible that you still want to really become the Fu family? Grandma?" Joan, who drove the car steadily, asked Suzi with interest.

Suzi did not answer.

She knew that no matter how she answered, it was a pale explanation.

She and Joan are not familiar with each other. What is the purpose of her coming here? It has nothing to do with Joan.

Therefore, she did not explain. Just think deeply and look forward.

Joan didn't mind, and asked again: "Thinking of Young Master Shu, right?"

Suzi raised his eyes and glanced at Joan. She was very conspicuous. She was right by Joan. She was indeed thinking about the man named Darius.

Will Darius lend her two thousand yuan?

They just said a word, why should they lend her?

If there is no money, how can she compensate others for the camera money?

"Don't look at your poor sourness, but your eyes are very poisonous. You know that you can't cling to my fourth cousin, and you want to cling to Master Shu? However, although the position of power of the Shu family is far less than that of the Fu family, the Shu family is rigorous. The Patriarch of the Shu family would never allow Darius to spend a lot of time outside."

Suzi: "Uh..."

Joan glanced at her in the rearview mirror.

I felt like being caught by a cat.

I like her big ambitious thief, but she is forbidden from bathing and cold, and she is shabby, dazed and confused.

Joan felt that the game was getting more and more fun.

After a light cough, he asked, "Where should I take you?"

Only then did Suzi come back to his senses: "Mr. Ling, where you can take a bus up front, let me get down."

"Aren't you hungry?" Joan asked again.

Suzi shook his head: "I'm not hungry."

"But I'm hungry."

Suzi: "?"

Joan's sloppy tone: "There are a lot of drinks and food at the banquet, but I didn't care about it. I patronized looking for beautiful women. After the dinner, I wanted my grandma to fill me with a bowl of egg noodles before leaving. I'm not afraid that you will meet a big bad wolf on the road alone and drive to see you off, so I'm hungry."

Suzi squeezed his finger: "I haven't paid... yet."

Chapter 41

Joan didn't plan to let her go: "I paid for you and paid the salary, and you doubled it back to me."

Actually, Suzi is very hungry.

She nodded earnestly: "Okay, I owe you first, and I will pay you double the salary."

Joan took her to a small restaurant and only ordered a few affordable dishes and two bowls of shredded chicken noodles.

When the noodles came up, Suzi couldn't wait to lower her head and start eating. After eating most of the noodles, she didn't raise her head. When she was almost done, she looked up and saw that Joan hadn't moved his chopsticks.

"You... why don't you eat it?" Suzi asked.

Joan was scornful and cursed: "D*mn, I will tear down this little shop tomorrow!

When I ordered the food, he asked them if it was my favorite local cuisine with sweetness. They said yes, but the dishes came up, and when I ate them, there was no sweetness at all!

It's all hot and sour.

Lord is not happy to eat!

How? This dish suits your appetite? You can eat more if it suits your appetite, so that I will tear down their restaurant. "

Suzi heard that he had actually eaten it, and he just wanted her to eat something.

My heart instantly warmed: "Thank you, I'm full."

"Where to send you next? Can you go back from my fourth brother?" Joan said with interest again.

Suzi's eyebrows disappeared instantly.

After a while, she said, "Send me to the hospital where Aunt Xia lives. I will go to the hospital to accompany Aunt Xia."

She didn't take a photo of Shanna, she didn't even know how to explain to Shanna, but she had nowhere to go tonight, so she could only go to the hospital to see if there was a place for her to stay overnight.

Joan patiently took her to the hospital, and then drove away.

Suzi knew that the hospital would not allow the escort to spend the night in the ward, so she didn't have to go to the ward at all, but just curled up under the window behind Aunt Xia and thought about it all night. The next day.

Just before dawn, Suzi took the morning bus back to Arron's residence.

She thought about it. She wanted to tell Arron about her past experience.

At the other end, Arron stayed up all night.

On the way back from the old house, he saw Suzi, but he was so angry that he did not bring her back.

After returning home and waiting for three hours, Suzi did not come back.

Call Suzi again, and Suzi shuts down.

Was it because he discovered her conspiracy and escaped in fear of crime?

Think that if you escape, you can avoid him?

Arron waited all night.

At dawn, he grabbed the car key and went downstairs. As soon as he got downstairs, he saw Lanita standing outside the building door, covered in night dew.

"How long have you been waiting here?" Arron asked impatiently.

"Your assistant bought me the medicine, and after I wiped it...coming." Lanita looked at Arron pitifully.

Then it seemed to have plucked up a lot of courage: "Brother Arron, after a long time, I still decided to tell you, even if you never see me again, I will tell you too, because I don't want your mother to be fooled by Suzi. You are really cheating and deceiving, Brother Arron, please trust me."

After she finished speaking, she weakly raised her hand to support her forehead, swayed and stood unsteadily, and then fell to Arron's arms.

Arron hugged Lanita, but his eyes looked behind Lanita.

Suzi stood behind Lanita with a pale face. When she saw Arron hugging Lanita, Suzi's body slowly fell.

She passed out.

Arron shook off Lanita abruptly, strode over, holding Suzi in his arms: "Suzi?"

Lanita: "..."

Chapter 42

"Suzi! Suzi! You wake up!" Arron raised her wrist to cover Suzi's forehead, only to realize that her forehead was very hot.

The man picked up Suzi and walked quickly to the car, opened the door, and put Suzi in the car. The man got in the car and started the engine. After a cloud of thick black smoke came out of the car, he drove away like an arrow.

Lanita cried desperately behind her: "Brother Arron..."

However, Arron's car has disappeared.

Lanita desperately beat the flower stand next to Arron's building, the skin on the back of her hand was broken, and the painful Lanita sat on the ground and cried.

She cried and drove home with a look of resentment.

At this time, Jarod and Moira were waiting for Lanita in the living room with a look of expectation. Since they were expecting something beautiful to happen, neither husband nor wife noticed Lanita's fault.

"How about a good girl? Did Shao Fu treat you..." Moira wanted to ask Lanita about something embarrassing, but when she thought that her husband was still with her, she shut up again.

Jarod said quickly: "Tell dad, did Arron stay with you last night? You have to hurry up on this matter, and you must be pregnant with Arron's seed as soon as possible. You, the young master of the Fu family, will be truly seated. Up."

Moira hit her husband: "You are not afraid of your daughter being shy, say everything!"

At this time, Lanita cried with a 'wow': "Dad, Mom, I want Suzi to die! I must let her die! uuu..."

Jarod and Moira realized that Lanita's eyes were crying and swollen.

"What's the matter, daughter? Did that watchman of Suzi bully you again? Tell your mom quickly." Moira hugged Lanita distressedly.

"I want Suzi to die, I must let her die! Arron knows that Suzi is pregnant with wild species, but he is still so good to Suzi. Mom, sooner or later Arron will know that the child in Suzi's belly is Arron's. At that time, with Arron's temperament, our whole family had to die, what should we do? What should we do, Mom and Dad?"

I don't want to die, I want to marry Arron.

Yesterday, at the Fu's dinner, I was at the door of the Fu's house, but because of my swollen face, Arron sent me back. But I saw that many ladies from the city and Kyoto are coming one after another. The Fu's old house.

Which one of the unmarried women in Jeollanam-do doesn't want to marry Arron?

He is the current Patriarch of the Fu Family.

This opportunity is mine, Arron has promised to marry me, but, oooooo..."

Lanita was crying desperate and wronged.

Moira was so distressed that her daughter was so distressed that she couldn't say anything. Suddenly seeing her daughter's hand was bleeding, she became even more distressed and angry: "Jarod! Suzi's evil obstacle was caused by you, so you have to find a way to remove the evil obstacle. It's gone!"

It is no longer a question of whether our daughter Lanita can marry Arron.

As long as Suzi is alive, our whole family must die!

What do you say! "Jarod was also shocked by Lanita's words.

People are often the easiest to be guilty of evil in times of crisis.

"What to do?" Jarod said viciously: "The last time those gangsters didn't kill Suzi because they were incapable! It seems we have to work hard this time!"

After he finished speaking, Jarod took out his mobile phone and dialed a set of phone numbers: "Are you private detective Zou? Find someone for me. The confidentiality work must be done well. Ten million is no problem. It is a female, in her forties, in a rural area. Women."

After closing the thread, Moira looked at Jarod blankly: "Jarod, are you going to find her?"

"Yes!" Jarod said with a gloomy look.

"She has no news at all, where can I find it?" Moira asked.

"She doesn't have many places to stay. The private detective I'm looking for is very powerful. If you spend more time, you will be able to find it."

Tears still, Lanita asked in tears: "It takes a little time to find that woman, and it's not certain whether we can find it, but what should we do now?"

Arron knew that Suzi was pregnant with another man's wild species, and still carried her to the hospital. "

Moira sneered: "It may not be a good thing. Perhaps Arron wanted his mother to be comforted before death, so no matter what Suzi did wrong, he wouldn't do anything to Suzi for the time being? No, you have to go. Take a look at the hospital!"

The Lin family of three quickly decided to go to the hospital to see Suzi's life and death.

They pretended to be patients and sneaked into the hospital quietly. Suzi had a high fever because of freezing overnight, so Arron took her to the emergency room. Jarod, Moira, and Lanita's family of three sneaked into the

emergency room. He didn't dare to come close, and just looked at the emergency room from a long distance.

Arron was standing outside the emergency room.

At this time, it was less than eight o'clock in the morning, and many doctors hadn't come to work. The doctors on duty were all called to the emergency room by Arron. The doctor was about to give Suzi an emergency anti-fever medicine, but he heard Suzi muttering in a coma. Talk to yourself.

"My baby...my baby, mother...I'm sorry, I let you get frozen together with my mother...Mom, mother...there's nowhere to go, Baby, mother... okay to take you to die together? Mom lives... it's so hard and so hard. Mom takes you to find...your grandma? Okay? The corners of Suzi's eyes filled with tears in a coma.

The doctor was suddenly afraid to take medicine.

One of the doctors opened the door of the emergency room and said to Arron tremblingly: "Fu... Fourth Master Fu, this patient you sent, she... she is pregnant, and pregnant women can't With such a strongly metered needle...acupuncture, what...what should I do?"

After the doctor asked about this, he secretly raised his eyes to look at Arron.

At this moment, the man surrounded by the gleam of the morning light furrowed his brows, sharp eyebrows, and his deep, bottomless cold eyes contained a hostile spirit that made people close to him feel like he was in a dangerous situation.

The doctor withdrew slowly.

Before the doctor retreated to what he thought was safe, Arron had grabbed the doctor by his shirt and asked the doctor in a tone of anger that almost killed people: "You are a doctor, what do you ask me to do?"

"Haha!" From a distance, Lanita, who was secretly watching all this, laughed suddenly and almost laughed out: "Mom and dad, look, Brother Arron is angry, he is very, very angry, although Suzi and him are Fake marriage, but people like Arron would not allow Suzi to cuckold him. Now Suzi will wait to die!"

As soon as her voice fell, she heard Arron suddenly say: "I will personally cool her down physically!"

Chapter 43

The three of Jarod's family hiding in the distance were even more frightened and paralyzed.

Here, Arron had followed the doctor into the emergency room. In the emergency room, Suzi was in a coma with her eyes closed, her brows furrowed, and her thick and curled eyelashes were all covered with tears. Originally, her eyelashes were beautiful, but now she is listless. The drooping.

A face smaller than a slap, turned blushing from fever.

Before Arron came to Suzi, Suzi was still talking nonsense: "Baby, don't leave mother, okay... Don't leave mother, mother has no relatives, mother... very lonely, mother ...Need a companion to survive..."

Her tone was bleak and pitiful, and even the doctor next to her could not help crying.

Looking at all this with a cold face, Arron asked in a deep voice, "Except for the high-dose antipyretic, is it a rapid physical cooling?"

"Yes." The doctor nodded.

"Physically cool down!" Arron gave an order and started busy with the doctor.

The physical cooling is now much better than in ancient times, but the accompanying doctor and Arron will follow the cold. Together, they push Suzi into a slightly colder space, and then all the male doctors go out, except for Arron. Outside, the rest of the rescue room are all female doctors.

The female doctor looked at Arron and motioned for him to go out.

Arron said, "I am her man!"

Female doctor: "..."

Before the female doctor could say anything, Arron had already personally unbuttoned Suzi's clothes. Some of them took wet towels and some cotton balls, and began to wipe them over and over again in various heat sinks in Suzi.

After more than an hour, Suzi's body temperature began to slowly drop.

The doctor then assisted her with some Chinese medicines that did not harm the fetus. After more than an hour, Suzi's body temperature dropped to normal, and she was pushed out of the emergency room and sent to the general ward.

Suzi woke up at noon. During this period, Arron never left the ward.

The assistant Christopher came once. He hurriedly reported some company conditions to Arron and then hurriedly left.

After Christopher left, Arron's cell phone kept ringing.

He answered the calls one by one.

"Just order this matter!"

"There is no room for reversal. If they disagree, they will all be annexed!"

"Now I know to beg for mercy? Why did you go early? All are loaded into containers and shipped to the hardest and hottest place in Africa for ten years of coolies!"

"Next time something like this, don't call me again!"

Suzi was awakened by the sound of Arron's phone call. She still closed her eyes and her face was as gray as death.

She knew that her child was still there.

The high fever did not make her deeply comatose. She seemed to have heard it in a daze, saying that it was due to the child in her stomach. She was physically cooled down. In the daze, she always felt a lot of money. Her big hands, under her armpits, the roots of her legs, and the back of her neck, wiped and cooled her over and over again.

Until her fever subsided.

She didn't need to guess, but she could also figure out why Arron would rescue her, because she still had some use to his mother.

Thinking of him touching his whole body with big hands, Suzi felt a sense of helpless shame.

She felt like a leafless duckweed in this city, unwittingly involved in the whirlpool of the wealthy men in this city.

Arron covered the sky with only one hand, and could save her life as well as take her life.

Joan is a daunting noble son, he approached her absolutely just for fun.

Chapter 44

And that Darius who only met once.

They are both rich and noble rich people, and she is just a joke in front of them, a poor joke that can be used for their pastime.

Even after the fever subsided and woke up, Suzi knew that he was still desperate.

Originally thinking about returning to Arron's residence, she told Arron and told Arron that she had been framed by the Lin family in prison and was forced to have a relationship with a dying man, and then became pregnant with a child, and that man But died.

However, when she saw Lanita pounce on Arron's arms early in the morning, Suzi shut up.

She knew that with Lanita and Arron's relationship, she couldn't say anything.

Said it will only die faster.

A voice without temperature came from above: "Open your eyes when you wake up, I have something to ask you!"

Suzi opened his eyes wearily, and he met Arron's cold eyes like a sword through the intestines. Those eyes were not only cold, but also disgusting.

During this period, his attitude towards her has actually improved a lot.

Take the initiative to lend her fifty thousand yuan.

Personally rescue her from the kidnappers and take her home.

He also applied medicine to her whole body by himself.

However, at this moment, Suzi saw her appearance when she first saw Arron after she was released from prison.

His attitude towards her has returned to the past.

In fact, his attitude is a matter of her A55! Suzi sneered and looked at Arron with the same cold and ruthless eyes: "Mr. Fu, let's talk again."

Arron: "... " I was surprised by her attitude.

Suzi slowly sat up from the hospital bed and looked at Arron coldly: "Yes! I had a plan to approach your mother from the beginning. I want to marry you! I want to enjoy the glory and wealth of my life, I know you will definitely watch it. I didn't get on with me, so I was pregnant beforehand, and when the time was right, I announced publicly that my plan has been successful since then!"

"You!" Arron drilled in circles with both hands, and Suzi could clearly hear the clucking of his knuckles. Then, Arron pinched Suzi's neck: "You are so tired and crooked!"

Suzi smiled in relief: "So, kill me, Mr. Fu."

Arron: "..."

"Since you don't kill me, please let go of your hand." Suzi looked at Arron with cold eyes: "I know that my life is equivalent to an ant in your hands, and you can run to death at any time.

But don't I still have an effect on your mother?

If you choke me to death now, it is possible that your mother will not survive tomorrow. Not only that, but your mother would die, wouldn't she? "Suzi looked at Suzi with a broken jar.

Arron gritted his teeth and looked at her: "Now you are telling the truth?"

"Yes!"

"Lanita told me that your past was bad, she didn't lie?"

Suzi swallowed his throat, held back tears, and smiled coldly: "She is your fiancée, don't you already believe her?"

"Who is that man?" Arron asked again.

"Which man?" Suzi didn't understand who Arron asked for a while.

Arron looked at Suzi's lower abdomen: "Whose one are you pregnant!"

Chapter 45

"Dead," Suzi said bluntly.

Arron was taken aback for a moment, but she didn't expect her to answer like this.

Then he curled his lips and smiled: "Get the seeds first, then kill? You are vicious beyond my expectation."

Suzi didn't speak any more.

In the face of power, any explanation is a kind of cowardice, and it is better to stay in the end.

She looked up: "Are you still deciding to stay with me and comfort your mother?"

"Don't tell me, do you want to terminate the contract?" Arron asked rhetorically.

"My scam has been exposed by you, I thought you..."

Arron sneered and interrupted her: "Since the contract has been signed, you have to wait on my mother until she passes away! Your scam? Then you have to see if your scam can outlast my wrist. !"

Suzi: "..."

The man turned to leave, and Suzi stopped him behind him: "You... wait a minute."

Arron looked back at her.

"Give me two thousand yuan," she said.

"I have no obligation to raise the child in your stomach." After he finished, the man closed the door and left.

Suzi sat on the head of the bed with his knees hugged.

The penniless days are really difficult. She doesn't know how to return a camera to someone else. She even hopes that Darius, who only said a word at the banquet, can call her at this time and take the initiative to borrow it. Give her two thousand yuan.

However, she lay quietly in the hospital until half of the afternoon, and her mobile phone did not ring.

In the middle of the afternoon, Suzi's body temperature did not rebound. The doctor gave her some Chinese patent medicine, and Suzi wanted to be discharged.

Although Arron helped her pay for the medical expenses, her work could not be delayed. If this job were to be lost again, she would really be desperate.

She packed her things and was about to leave. Suzi rang her hand. She didn't even look at the phone number, so she couldn't wait to connect: "Hey..."

She expected Darius to call.

However, on that end, Shanna's gentle voice: "Suzi."

"Uh...Mom, I'm sorry..."

"It doesn't matter Suzi." Shanna didn't wait for Suzi to finish, and said: "Qin'er told me that you were busy and tired with the guests who came to entertaining with him yesterday, and the dress skirts you wore were thin. , I had a fever early in the morning and was hospitalized. Suzi, I blame Mom. Mom forgot that you were kidnapped just a few days ago and your body is still weak, so I let you do such a busy social gathering, which caused you to

get sick. Take a good rest and don't worry. Mom, Mom, here is Qin'er to take care of, it's okay."

"Mom..." Suzi's eyes suddenly turned red.

Although this 'mother' is fake, Shanna is the only beam of her Suzi.

"Mom, something..." Suzi said in a very apologetic tone: "I...I was too busy last night. Then the banquet ended and I was a little uncomfortable again. I didn't have time to help you take a picture of Fu's house..."

At that end, Shanna paused.

"Mom?"

"It's okay kid." Shanna's voice was a little weak: "Your body is the most important thing. In the future, I will have the opportunity to take pictures of mom again in the future."

Shanna's tone was lost after cover up.

Suzi understood that Shanna was afraid that she would never have a chance to watch it again.

"By the way, Suzi, promise mom, don't tell Qin'er, I want to see the inside of Fu's old house? Okay?" Shanna pleaded on the phone.

Suzi puzzled: "Mom, why?"

Chapter 46

"Because it is not easy for our mothers to walk along this road. To save him, the hardship I have suffered was not what he imagined, and the counterattack he made to save me was not what I imagined as a mother. Come out, Qin'er can have today, and he has already made too many enemies. If he knows the

land I am longing for in the old house of the Fu family, Qin'er will have to let me in at all costs. I don't want him to fight for me. "Shanna's tone was regretful, and she really felt sorry for her son more.

Suzi heard the loneliness of a woman's life.

Aunt Shanna has not worn a wedding dress in her entire life, and she has never been recognized by the Fu family. Even though her son now has everything in control, Aunt Xia still cannot achieve her wish due to layers of concerns.

How does the fate of Aunt Xia resemble her, Suzi?

All are unmarried first.

Aunt Xia is lonely all her life, and she, Suzi, may also be lonely all her life.

Thinking of this, Suzi couldn't help but feel sorry for Aunt Xia.

"Mom, I will visit you tomorrow and bring you your favorite fish porridge. Wait for me tomorrow morning." Suzi said with a smile on the phone.

After receiving the line, Suzi took out the business card of Darius in his bag and dialed out according to the mobile phone number on the card.

The phone rang for a long time before it was connected.

At the other end was the voice of a polite woman: "Hello, who are you?"

"Um...I...is this Mr. Darius's cell phone?" Suzi asked.

"Yes, President Shu is in a meeting. I am his secretary. Is there anything wrong with you?" asked the other end.

"No, thank you." Suzi knew that Darius was deliberately hiding from her.

Giving her a business card and asking for her mobile phone number is just a play on the occasion of a prince's brother at a banquet.

But she asked people to borrow money.

Such a direct method is not strange if it doesn't scare people away. After closing the line, Suzi packed up his bags and left the door of the ward. When he arrived at the door of the hospital, he saw Arron's assistant Christopher standing there.

Christopher's expression was solemn, and said nothing.

Suzi didn't think that Christopher was here to pick her up. She thought she didn't have this treatment. She didn't mean to say hello to Christopher, so she passed through Christopher and walked straight to the bus stop of the hospital.

Christopher: "..."

He couldn't imagine that a liar who was bold and clumsy could be so indifferent to everything.

She is really different from that Lanita.

Although Lanita was the woman the Fourth Young Master would marry in the future, Christopher could tell that Arron didn't like Lanita, including his strictness, and didn't like Lanita's pretentious appearance.

Suzi is different.

Christopher clearly knew that Suzi was trying to approach his wife to approach the Fourth Young Master, but Christopher did not hate Suzi.

He drove to Suzi and said in a gentle tone: "Miss Shen, Master asked me to pick you up home, please get in the car."

Suzi got into the car now.

She just looked out the car window all the way, without a word.

When he arrived at Arron's house, Suzi didn't say a word of thanks to Christopher.

What is there to say?

She carried her little bag on the elevator, opened the door, and heard someone talking in the living room before she changed her shoes at the entrance.

It was a delicate, whispering, and artificial voice: "Brother Arron, today...can I stay here for the night?"

Suzi tilted his head through the entrance, and what he saw was Lanita.

Chapter 47

Lanita sat on the round stool and looked at Arron with admiration. Arron put one arm on the side of the sofa, with long legs, overlapping, and holding a cigar that flickered in one hand, giving a sense of indifference and ruthlessness. Feeling.

On the coffee table between the two of them, there were several exquisite desserts.

Macaron, Soufflé, Chocolate Chips, Sand Stand. Each one is small, and one can be eaten in one bite.

But each one costs ten or twenty yuan.

Especially that yellow peach pudding is Lanita's favorite.

Suzi has never eaten these delicate and cute desserts, but she knows them all.

When I lived in Lin's house, I often saw Lanita eat.

Lanita has lived well since she was a child, and Jarod and Moira will satisfy her whatever she wants, but now that Arron has a boyfriend with overwhelming wealth, Arron buys everything for her, Ren Lanita picks and eats.

Suzi swallowed subconsciously, she was very hungry.

I don't know if it is because the swallowing sound is too loud, or if she has been watching Lanita for a long time, when Lanita turned her head, she saw Suzi who was embarrassed at the entrance.

With her eyes facing each other, Lanita's provocative and yelling eyes were all over her.

Today, she and her parents were almost scared to death.

They spied on Arron in the hospital for a long time, and later found out that Arron went to the emergency room to cool Suzi physically, and they were even more panicked.

A family of three sat in the car in fear for several hours. When they were at a loss, they saw Arron walking out of the ward while making a phone call. He said coldly on the phone: "Medical expenses can be paid in advance, and she will pay for the rest.!"

These words immediately relieved Lanita's family.

To put it bluntly, Arron rescued Suzi because Suzi was useful to Arron's mother and there was no other reason.

This afternoon, Lanita stood pitifully outside Arron's residence. Seeing Arron came back, she immediately greeted her and said sincerely: "Brother Arron, how is Suzi? I know your mother is leaving. If you don't drive Suzi, you must save Suzi." "What are you holding in your hand?" Arron asked her.

"I...I heard your throat a little dull in the morning. I was afraid that you might catch a cold. So I went home and bought chicken broth for you. The chicken broth is to prevent colds. You brought it here, Brother Arron, take it and drink it while it's hot, um...I'm leaving." Lanita was very sensible and handed the small thermos to Arron, then turned around and left.

Arron took her arm and said, "Have you eaten yet?"

He remembered that she waited at this door all night yesterday.

Lanita: "I... ate, ate." After speaking, she swallowed.

The man took her by the arm and drove her into the car, and drove her to buy these desserts.

Lanita's heart was melted.

Although Arron was cold and cruel, he still cared about her from the bottom of his heart.

As soon as the snacks were set, Lanita took advantage of the heat to act like a baby to Arron, and wanted to stay here at night.

It was a coincidence, and there could be no more coincidence. At this time, Suzi came back.

Lanita glanced at Suzi with a screaming look, and continued to say blatantly to Arron: "Four young masters, Yue'er, Yue'er really misses you..."

It is difficult for Suzi to plug his ears.

I want to close the door and leave, but it's too late.

She bit her scalp and walked in, facing Arron's harsh eyes.

"Yeah, Suzi, are you back? I heard Brother Arron say that you are sick and you must get better soon. My brother Arron's mother still needs your care." Lanita Looking at Suzi sweetly.

Suzi's face was pale after he recovered from a serious illness.

From last night to today, she didn't eat much all day, and she was thinner, and her eye sockets were sunken even more.

Chapter 48

She didn't answer Lanita's words, but looked at Arron calmly: "I'll go in and put the bag down, leave immediately, and come back in three or four hours. You... continue."

She was not stunned or smiling, and her face was extremely calm.

But Arron felt a kind of alienation, indifference, determination, and bleak and helpless self-protection.

This made Arron a desire to conquer her involuntarily.

Knowing that she had confessed her intentions, that she was deliberately deceiving her mother, and that she had wild seeds in her belly to calculate herself, but Arron still had these thoughts.

The man's face was not so good at first, and he was even more fierce, as if he was suppressing his anger.

Suzi went in to put down the burden, counted his few small change, took out five dollars from it, and walked out again.

This time, she didn't even look at Arron and Suzi.

The door slammed shut.

Lanita said angrily: "Suzi, she must have gone out to be a wild man again. She often does this..."

"Go!"

Lanita shuddered in shock: "Brother Arron, what did you say?"

Just half an hour ago, he personally drove her to buy desserts, because he didn't know which flavor she liked, so he bought them all.

Now, does he let her go?

"Go home!" Arron said coldly, his expressionless face as if he wanted to kill.

Lanita knew about Arron's wrists. He cleaned up the entire Fu family without blinking. She trembled with a trembling voice and smiled: "Brother Arron, you...you remember to drink the chicken soup, I will leave immediately."

After speaking, he got up and fled and left.

After going out and entering the elevator, Lanita leaned on the elevator before daring to pant loudly. However, the more fierce and moody man he was, the more Lanita had a crush on Arron.

She secretly vowed: Arron, I must marry you! I must give you a baby! Suzi, I must make you look at my happy life as you die.

Suzi had no idea about Lanita's curse on her.

At this time, Suzi had just bought three discounted buns in a snack bar and then sat on the flowerbed outside, devouring them.

After eating the three steamed buns, he was no longer hungry.

It was a bit cold outside, but she couldn't go back to Arron's residence now, she didn't want to be an electric light bulb.

After sitting on the flowerbed for a long time, Suzi remembered that he took out his mobile phone and dialed a set of phone numbers. The call was connected, and the end was very noisy.

She only yelled two words: "Mr Ling..."

The listener said impatiently: "Know, know, you are absent from work again today, don't worry, they won't fire you, a handyman, as for it! Hang up!"

Suzi: "... " Joan was very impatient.

But let her hear a touch of warmth, at least he is willing to work for her.

Suzi's eye circles are a little wet.

After sitting dry for more than an hour, it was estimated that Arron and Lanita should have returned to Arron's bedroom before she got up and went back.

Pushing the door, the room is dark.

A cold voice suddenly ordered: "Come here!"

Chapter 49

Suzi was taken aback.

After she settled down and adjusted to the darkness, she discovered that Arron was sitting on the sofa alone, with an unlit cigar in his mouth, holding his hands on his knees, frowning slightly, and looking at Suzi with deep black eyes.

"You..." Suzi originally wanted to ask Arron why he hadn't slept yet? Also, where is Lanita?

But she didn't ask.

She was frightened by Arron's expression.

"Come here!" Arron was like an imperial decree, and Suzi couldn't resist it.

For a moment, Suzi felt like an unfavored concubine next to Arron, who was in a humble position and made mistakes.

Arron let her go, she didn't dare not go.

Suzi bit his lip and came to Arron: "Is there anything wrong?"

Her tone was calm and natural.

Arron scorned and scorned in his heart.

As soon as she left, he drove Lanita away.

Although he had once with Lanita, his body was not even interested.

Lanita showed goodness to him many times, and it only made him more and more disgusted.

If it hadn't been for that night, Lanita had rescued him with her own body, and he had achieved his grand scene today. He would have already kicked Lanita's ribs to pieces.

However, Arron couldn't.

He could marry Lanita, he could give her a lifetime of wealth and wealth, and he could spoil her.

However, Arron had no love for Lanita.

Especially when Lanita acted like a coquettish at him and arranged Suzi's various problems in front of her, Arron almost couldn't help kicking Lanita to death. However, he still held back.

But it only drove Lanita away.

As soon as Lanita left, Arron followed. He had gone out to find Suzi. From a distance, he saw Suzi sitting on the flowerbed and making a phone call.

Lanita was shouting, "Young Master Ling..."

It was a cautious, flattering tone.

For some reason, Arron was extremely angry.

When he came back, he had been sitting on the sofa in this dark living room, waiting for Suzi to come back.

At this moment, in front of him, she pretended to be like a quiet white lotus?

The man stood up suddenly, raised his arms, and hooked Suzi's soft waist, and then he held her back with his other hand, elbow her in his arms.

Then the man moved closer to Suzi again.

He should have smoked several cigars just now, otherwise he wouldn't have a strong smell of smoke. This made Arron exude a dangerous and mature and sexy atmosphere.

Suzi forgot to breathe in shock, and subconsciously pushed him out.

But she was already thin and weak, and her fever had just subsided. She was weak for a day, and her refusal had no effect.

He just flipped it easily and pressed her to the corner of the sofa.

Suzi shivered in shock, his teeth trembled, his tongue knotted, and he couldn't even speak.

Very resistant, very ashamed.

But there is a familiar feeling inexplicably.

It was as if the night two months ago, she was controlled by the dead man in her arms. Although the dead man was her shame, he was her only man.

She didn't struggle anymore.

Just imagine that it is that man, at least she can feel better in her heart.

Chapter 50

She doesn't have any ability to fight with the surrounding environment. They treat her as a plaything, an ant, and a grass.

She has no money, no support, she is exhausted.

She didn't want to fight anymore.

If she is humiliated again today, she will die.

Bringing the baby to reunite with mother is also a happy thing.

Looking at the obedient Suzi, the man suddenly stood up, his eyes looking down at Suzi increasingly contemptuous.

"My Arron wants to get a woman in bed, but I haven't resisted yet! And you are not qualified!" Arron said coldly, "Listen to me! In the relationship between you and me for more than a month, you It's best to keep your duty as a wife and don't provoke any men! I only give you this opportunity to warn!"

After speaking, the man dumped her and got up and left.

Suzi: "..."

She provokes men?

She is a pregnant woman, penniless and can't get enough to eat. Who can she provoke?

She just wants to follow the contract with him. Two months later, she gets a sum of money. By that time, she can at least feed herself and her baby.

"I just want to live, I just want to feed my baby, I won't provoke anyone." Suzi muttered to himself in the living room alone.

Next day

Suzi got up early as usual, bought some food on the road as usual, and then took the bus to the hospital to visit Aunt Xia. After talking with Aunt Xia, she hurried to the head office to pick it up.

Because she was absent from work yesterday, she had to report to the design director.

"Excuse me, Director, I'll make up a fake note." Suzi lowered his head and said very cautiously.

Less than a month after coming to work, she has been absent from work twice.

"You don't need to add the false note. Anyway, if you are doing miscellaneous work on the construction site, yesterday will be counted as your day's work." The director said blankly. Suzi knew that it must be Joan greeted the director from behind.

She immediately thanked: "Thank you Director, then I will go to the construction site now."

"No, you are transferred back to work in the office from today." The director didn't even look at Suzi, but threw a pile of documents to her: "Go, copy these things for me first, and give them to me."

Suzi was surprised at first, and then thanked again and again: "Okay, thank you Director, I'll go right away!"

Even doing miscellaneous work in the company is much more labor-saving than moving bricks on the construction site, so she inquired about the information all the way to the photocopying room.

Along the way, I could hear someone from behind talking about her: "This woman is a native girl from a different place. I heard that she has been moving bricks on the construction site before she was transferred. It is said that she helps in the department? Cleaning or something?"

"It looks so poor and plain."

"But it's very good. There is such a handyman in the office. In the future, we don't need to do it ourselves if we buy coffee and drinks to wipe the table."

Suzi didn't take it seriously.

It's better to work in the office than on the construction site.

However, she was not less affected by this day.

The dozens of people in the entire design department all instructed her to do this and that alone.

"Suzi, you go buy me coffee."

"Suzi, copy it for me."

"Suzi, go and bring all the lunches."

"Suzi, go and buy afternoon tea for us."

Suzi: "..."

After get off work, the entire department was gone before she left.

When standing at the bus stop and waiting for the bus, Suzi was already tired and unstable. At this time, a sports car stopped in front of her.

"Suzi, get in the car." Joan raised an eyebrow at her.

Chapter 51

There was another man sitting in Joan's car.

Suzi shook his head: "Thank you Mr. Ling, I can just take the bus."

"I can't eat you! This is my best friend Sanford! Come up!" Joan didn't talk with her at all, but ordered: "I know, you have a lot of work today. New employees must have new arrivals. This experience will be better in the future. Get in the car and my master will take you back!"

Suzi bit his lip and got into the car.

The man named Sanford looked polite and polite, and he seemed to have a respect for Suzi: "Mrs. Arron, look up for a long time."

Suzi smiled slightly, then lowered his head.

The two sitting in the front row were both rich brothers, people she had never contacted before. She didn't know how to deal with these people, let alone how to do what she liked.

Simply did not speak.

"Go back to my cousin's residence?" Joan asked.

Before Suzi could answer, Suzi's cell phone rang. He picked it up and glanced at an unfamiliar number, and then he was connected: "Hello, hello, who are you?"

At the other end was a middle-aged male voice: "Hello Miss Shen, right? I'm from Kodak Leasing Company..."

Before that person could finish speaking, Suzi immediately cut off the other person's words. She immediately became nervous and spoke faster: "Well, Boss Tong, sorry, I will use your camera for a while. I want to use..."

Halfway through the conversation, Suzi suddenly covered the receiver with his hand, and then asked Joan: "I'm sorry, Mr. Ling, let me ask you, what number is our company...salary?"

"Every month on the 15th, you have to wait until the 15th of the next month, and there are still 17 days." Joan calculated the time.

"Oh...Boss Tong." Suzi opened the receiver, "I will use the camera for another seventeen days. You can calculate the daily rent as usual, or you can give me a higher rent. In short, after seventeen days, I will return the camera, thank you, Boss Tong." Suzi was afraid that the other party would not agree, and she hung up the phone without waiting for the other party to say anything.

The two men in front looked back at Suzi.

"Why, the renter's camera is lost?" Joan asked.

"Yeah."

Sanford smiled gently and asked: "When is it now, there are still people renting cameras to use, why don't you use your mobile phone to take pictures?"

Suzi shook his head: "No." No other explanation.

In fact, her mobile phone was broken when she entered the prison, and the camera function was also broken.

Sanford also asked more.

Joan who drove the car did not hesitate to speak out to hurt Suzi: "Why are you so unlucky, Tu Niu? The cameras rented out by Kodak Leasing Company

are all professional. The most common SLR is tens of thousands of dollars each. Can't get the money?

Your salary is not enough. "

"I... rented a digital camera for 1,500 yuan."

Joan: "..."

After a few seconds, he suddenly opened the storage cell, pinched a pile of money from it, looked at it roughly, and then threw it back to Suzi.

Suzi: "..."

After a few seconds, she laughed and said, "I don't want it."

In fact, she wanted the money very much in her heart.

Chapter 52

She is very short of money now.

Joan seemed to see through her thoughts, and said in a daunting tone: "The money I gave you is less than three thousand yuan at most, why? Are you afraid that I will buy you three thousand yuan overnight? Don't worry! I don't look down on you! I just think you are pitiful, and I think I am helping the poor. If you really feel sorry for it, you will be paid half of your salary in the future, pay in installments, and pay me back on time."

Suzi squeezed the money, his face slightly reddish: "Thank you."

"Also! My young master often doesn't have enough time every day. From now on, when my young master says he wants to drive you away, don't chirp and delay my time." Joan looked in the rearview mirror with a flushed face. Suzi said in an evil tone.

Suzi nodded obediently: "I see."

After speaking, he turned his head out of the car window, his face was calm and kept silent.

In fact, she was secretly calming down the touch in her heart.

Since she was released from prison, she has run into walls everywhere. The Lin family disliked her calculating her, and Arron deterred her from persecuting her, including Darius, who gave her a business card and said that he was willing to help him, just acted on her every time.

But Joan was different.

He is slanderous and rude. Even every time I talked to Suzi, gave Suzi the nickname, and called Suzi Tu Niu, it was a slight personal insult, but it happened that Joan helped her to keep Suzi's job.

It was Joan who drove her back to the city from the hillside of the Fu's old house.

Now, it is Joan who is willing to spend thousands of dollars to let her compensate others for the camera.

Suzi suddenly felt that Joan's face was evil and kind.

Her heart was warmed.

After only a few minutes of thinking about it, she found that Joan was in the wrong direction. Joan was sending her back to Arron's residence, and she wanted to go to the hospital where Shanna was shrinking. "Um...Mr. Ling." Suzi suddenly raised his voice and shouted, and then smiled shyly at Joan: "Sorry, I...I'm going to the hospital."

"Accompany my little aunt?" Joan asked.

Suzi said with a half smile: "Yes. I'm sorry Mr. Ling. Could you turn around and go to the hospital."

Joan: "Eh, that's right, just talk to me like this from now on, sweeter."

After speaking, he made a big turn and drove to the hospital where Shanna was located. When he reached the place, the car stopped. Just when Suzi opened the door and got off, he also parked a car at a parking lot not far away.

Suzi stood in front of the car door and looked at Joan in the car with a shy smile: "Mr. Ling, thank you, don't worry, I will give you the money as soon as I have paid, and I will ask you to eat. A good meal."

"Remember what you said, definitely treat me to a delicious meal! If you dare to experiment by then, I will clean up Young Master Ling!" Joan looked at Suzi with a wicked smile.

"Yeah, it must be." Suzi nodded desperately in front of Joan with the expression of a little fan admiring his idol.

Joan sneered and drove away.

As the car drove out of the hospital, Joan said to Sanford: "How about Lao Ze, I'm sure about this native girl, and it's her willingness to give it to me with all her heart! You bet with me, I lost."

Sanford: "Such an uncivilized local girl who can't break apart and rubbed, what do you think of her?"

Joan shrugged: "I emphasize the taste!"

Sanford: "Be careful that your Brother Arron peeled you off!"

"If my Brother Arron can see this local girl, I will take both eyes off to you! Do you think I dare to touch my Fourth Brother's woman? Just kidding!" Joan curled his lips.

However, what Joan didn't know was that as soon as his car left, Arron got out of the car not far away.

Chapter 53

Arron watched Joan's car go away calmly.

Behind him, Christopher said: "Master, that car...seems to belong to Mr. Ling? Mr. Ling is here, look at Madam?"

Christopher only focused on parking just now, and did not see Suzi getting out of Joan's car, nor did he see Suzi smiling at Joan.

Arron's voice was low and faint: "In Joan's heart, my mother is not his aunt, and the reason why he calls his aunt now is because he is afraid of me."

After speaking, Arron entered the hospital alone.

My mother's complexion has improved a lot recently, and she doesn't look like someone who has one month to live. Arron knows that this is all because Suzi comes to accompany her every day, and her mother is happy and her complexion has also changed.

I have to say that Suzi has a good set.

In front of him, he looked cold and arrogant, as if he would never be contaminated by him in this life.

In front of her mother, she became so empathetic again, she could say every word to her mother's heart, and she was willing to listen to her mother's coaxing.

And in front of Joan, Suzi turned into a pious and pleasing appearance.

Thinking of Suzi's smile at Joan and the way that Joan was sitting in the car with his arms on the window, looking at Suzi with a condescending expression of playfulness, Arron's heart was filled with unspeakable irritation.

Then the eyes were extremely cold.

Just like that, he came to the mother's ward with a cold and faint aura. Before entering the door, he heard his mother talking to Suzi.

"Suzi, in a blink of an eye, Mom's two-month life expectancy is only one month left. This month when you are with Mom, Mom is very happy, but Mom also has regrets. Mom is too greedy, Mom thinks Hold your grandson." Shanna said to Suzi in a very gentle tone.

While talking, he stroked Suzi's lower abdomen. Suzi blushed suddenly.

There is one in her belly, but the child's father doesn't even know who it is.

"Suzi, tell mom, have your periods come? Do you feel nauseous these days? You and Arron have been married for a month when you talked. If people react early, 25 or 6 days. They all started to react." Shanna looked at Suzi with eager eyes.

Suzi's face turned even redder: "Mom..."

Maybe it was because Shanna reminded her, maybe by coincidence, Suzi suddenly felt vomiting.

Since pregnancy, she has rarely seen morning sickness.

Only at this moment, there was a feeling of overwhelming in her stomach.

In front of Shanna, Suzi could not show any signs of pregnancy.

Never can't.

"Mom, I will go out to pick up the call from my company." After that, Suzi ran out without waiting for Shanna to answer.

As soon as he arrived at the door, he ran into someone's arms.

The man spread his arms around her and said warmly: "What's the matter with you?"

Suzi looked up and saw Arron's cold eyes that could scare people. She hesitated: "I...I'm fine."

Then he broke away from his arms and ran out.

Only when she walked outside the promenade, she squatted in the trash can and vomited endlessly.

The man did not know when to stand behind her, and until Suzi finished vomiting, Arron said coldly: "Don't show any signs of your pregnancy in front of my mother!"

Chapter 54

"I know, I definitely won't!" Suzi replied calmly.

After answering, she didn't look at Arron, she just walked straight to the ward. She didn't owe Arron anything. Although he had lent her 50,000 yuan, he could still repay it with the amount after the contract expired.

Although he also saved her life from the kidnapper.

But it was all because of his mother.

Since she didn't owe him, she didn't need to be committed in front of him, Suzi just wanted to be herself, and then give Aunt Xia a warmth before her death.

Outside, the two people crossed their eyebrows and faced each other coldly, and when they arrived in Shanna's ward, they still had to pretend to be affectionate.

At the door, Arron hugged Suzi in his arms. Suzi also looked like a little bird, and the two entered Shanna's room together. Shanna looked at him with a relieved smile.

"Qin'er, you have to grab a child." Shanna said with care of his son.

Without waiting for Arron to say anything, Suzi looked at Shanna with a sweet smile on his face: "Mom, I don't need to remind you of this. I also want to have a baby. I take my temperature every morning and count my period. Anyway, I'm doing everything, but mom, you know, you can't ask for this kind of thing, you have to go with God's will!"

What she said was sweet and shy.

All of a sudden, Shanna's face was full of smiles, and his face was red.

"Eh, Arron, do you think our baby will look like our mother in the future? Mom is a beautiful woman." Suzi turned his head and tilted his head to look at you innocently.

For a moment, Arron was taken aback.

He didn't know how to answer: "..."

Still Shanna smiled and said: "Suzi, you don't know that my son, he has been talking very little since he was a child, and all his thoughts are in his heart. If you don't show it, it is no use asking him." Arron Nodded and smiled slightly.

"Okay, Suzi, Arron, mom is very happy today, and mom also really misses you to be with me all the time, but mom knows that your company is very busy and Suzi has to go to work. Mom can't take up too much time for your young couple. , You go back, don't be too tired, want a baby. You have to raise your body. Go back!" Shanna ordered.

"Mom, I still want to be with you for a while." Suzi was telling the truth, she didn't want to be alone with Arron.

"Observe, go back!" Shanna mocked.

Both Suzi and Arron had to bid farewell to Shanna.

After leaving the ward, Suzi immediately retracted his smile, and distanced himself from Arron.

He is indifferent, and she is also very alienated.

When she came to Arron's car, Suzi didn't mean to stop, but walked straight out of the hospital. She didn't think Arron would let her take his car back together.

Arron grabbed her arm: "If my mother looks at us behind her back, you can't bear the consequences!"

Suzi had to take his car.

The two of them were speechless all the way, and even drove sternly and leniently, and didn't dare to say a word.

Back at Arron's residence, Suzi saw Lanita waiting at the door from a distance.

Lanita looked at Arron and Suzi pitifully, "Fourth Young Master, I... did I bother you? I, I'm sorry, I just miss you so much, I just want to take a look at you, and then I Just go."

She was sad and humble.

Suzi didn't care, she didn't even look at Lanita, and went straight into the elevator.

The rest of the elevator, Arron, looked at Lanita coldly, and said in disgust, "Since you have seen me, let's go back!"

Chapter 55

Lanita secretly clenched her fists with her hands, her fingernails were pinched into the flesh, she still looked at Arron with shyness and humbleness: "Brother Arron, I...I have been taken away by you, I I have recognized you as my only man for the rest of my life. It doesn't matter if you don't want me. I don't mean anything else. I just want to look at you every day."

Arron resisted the nausea in his heart.

He had endured this woman to the limit, if she hadn't been Lanita, if she had never saved his life with her body.

He already kicked her to death.

"Brother Arron..." Lanita didn't finish her sentence, and Arron had already stuck her neck: "I said I will marry you! I will definitely marry you in the future! From now on, you will be the wife of the highest authority in the Fu Group. What are you dissatisfied with! Now I have to take care of my mother, and I have no time to care about your feelings! If you disturb me again, Arron won't mind having an extra life! "

Lanita: "..."

She paled with fright, tears flying wildly, and then nodded in a panic: "I...I know, I won't be anymore..."

"Get off!" Lanita shook off.

Lanita ran away as if to escape, and she cried back to Lin's house along the way.

In the Lin House, Jarod and Moira were waiting for her. Seeing Lanita push the door in, Moira couldn't wait to ask: "Lanita, how is it? This time Arron didn't..."

Seeing Lanita's messy face, Moira understood everything.

Jarod also looked at Lanita with a look of horror: "Again... was driven out by the Fourth Master Fu again?" "Dad, Mom! Oh, what should I do? I feel like our whole family will be fast. It's dead. Arron doesn't even look at me. I feel that all his thoughts are on Suzi, and Suzi is now pregnant with his child. If he knows about it one day, our whole family will really do it. There is no place to die, Mom and Dad, I'm so scared..." Lanita threw herself into Moira's arms and cried.

The Lin family was also helpless.

Suzi is like a time bomb hanging over their Lin family's head. There is no possibility that the bones of their Lin family will be blown up at any time.

Must find a way as soon as possible.

Moira looked at Jarod and asked angrily: "Jarod! How did your private detective look for someone? Haven't found it yet?"

Jarod sighed: "It's only a few days now. How fast? Finding that woman is a fatal blow to Suzi. Before we find that woman, we must find a way to get Arron to accept Lanita.

Only Lanita actually climbed onto Arron's bed and became pregnant with his child, and everything would be easy by then! "

Lanita cried more fiercely: "I don't know what demon technique Suzi used! Let Brother Arron protect her like that!"

"Protect her?" Moira sneered: "Last time we almost killed her, Arron knew that you did it, didn't you protect you as well? Hearing Mom said about Lanita, Mr. Arron still cares about you very much. , The reason why he protects Suzi is because his mother needs Suzi. The last time you hurt Suzi, Arron's impression of you deteriorated, and this time..."

Moira was afraid of being undercover at home, so she beckoned Jarod and her daughter Lanita to come to her.

After a conspiracy, Jarod and Lanita both smiled triumphantly.

Especially Lanita, she twitched her lips and sneered: "Suzi! I don't believe you can't kill you!"

Chapter 56

At the other end, Suzi did not relax at all.

Being in this vortex, she naturally knew that the Lin family would not let her go, and naturally knew that Joan's kindness to her was nothing more than charity, and she knew that the reason why Arron knew that she was pregnant had kept her. Here, it is his mother.

And she herself is just the most helpless woman in this circle.

The only thing she can rely on is to be cautious and cautious.

After entering Arron's residence, she plunged into her bedroom and never came out, even though she was very hungry, she did not come out to eat.

Until eleven o'clock in the evening, Suzi estimated that Arron and Lanita would not be in the living room anymore. Only then did they come out with a washbasin and prepare to wash them with hot water, only to see Arron sitting in the living room alone.

Suzi came to Arron and said calmly, "Mr. Fu, you don't have to let Lanita stay here because I am here. I will try not to come out and try not to affect you."

Arron gave Suzi a cold look.

Suzi was already holding the basin and turned away.

This night, Suzi was not too stable. Based on her knowledge of the Lin family and Lanita, the Lin family would blame Arron for not letting Lanita stay overnight, and Suzi was all on her head.

When she woke up the next day, Suzi was slightly in low spirits, but she still insisted on going to work at the company. The morning was the same as yesterday, and there was no room for the other volunteer tribes in the department to be idle.

Until about noon, Suzi was called into the office by the design director and asked her: "The pictures you showed me when you first applied for the job were all drawn by yourself?" Suzi nodded, "Yes."

The design director threw a bunch of materials to her: "You can take a look at the newly distributed question above, and then give me a preliminary draft. This is the first design draft that you took over. You are a newcomer. Yes, and no academic qualifications. If I let you get started so quickly, other colleagues in the department will definitely be dissatisfied. You..."

Suzi was already very excited and grateful.

Without waiting for the design director to finish speaking, she promised: "Don't worry, director, I won't let other people in the department know that when I go home and add this artwork, when will I make the result? It's really enabled, and I will let my colleagues know. I...I will definitely work hard."

The director was very satisfied with her promise and said condescendingly: "Very well, let's go out to work."

Suzi was in a good mood as if he had won the prize.

At exactly this time, her cell phone rang. She picked it up and saw that the boss of the Kodak Rental Center called her again yesterday. Without even thinking about it, Suzi said, "Boss Tong, I'm right now. Just go wherever you are, in half an hour!"

After speaking, he hung up the phone.

She knew that Boss Tong urged her to change the camera and the rental fee, because when she rented it, she rented it for one day if she agreed. Now it is three or four days late, so of course she has to be urged.

But she now has the money Joan lent her yesterday, enough to pay back the camera and rental fees.

Taking advantage of the lunch break and dinner time, Suzi went to the Kodak Rental Center non-stop, but when she walked in, she saw two people.

"It's you?" The woman opposite sneered.

Chapter 57

Suzi did not recognize Walton, but she recognized Darius.

"Please let me." Suzi said politely.

Darius and Walton blocked her way. She turned her side and walked over, then came to the counter and said: "Sorry, boss Tong called me two or three times, I... .. I am here today to pay back... the money for the camera."

The cashier lady immediately asked: "Miss, your last name?"

"My name is Shen, Suzi. I rented a digital camera worth 1,500 yuan from you four days ago. I am here to pay back the digital camera... the money." Suzi once again said.

"Miss Shen!" The cashier's eyes lit up: "Wait a minute, our boss is looking for you."

Suzi: "..."

She knew that she had returned the camera three days late and wondered if the boss would say that she had breached the contract.

But that's okay. She brought three thousand dollars today. Isn't it enough to pay back?

Thinking of three thousand yuan, Suzi's heart was grateful to Joan again.

Joan gave her a small wad, and then Suzi counted it. There were more than three thousand.

She stood quietly in the lobby of the leasing company, waiting for Boss Tong to come. Right in front, Darius and Walton looked at Suzi.

Suzi should not know Darius.

In fact, I really don't know it.

It was only once in the Fu's old house. Darius swapped her numbers, but she went to the doctor in a hurry, and when she saw a stranger, she asked people to borrow money. It's not surprising that it doesn't scare people.

It's good to treat each other as if they don't know each other now.

But never thought that Darius came to Suzi first, and said politely: "Miss Shen, don't you know me?"

Suzi smiled slightly, with a distant and indifferent expression: "Sorry Mr. Shu, I... I was too presumptuous at the banquet in the old house of the Fu family that day, I apologize..."

Darius was about to say something. A man in his thirties walked out of the cash register. When he saw Suzi, he immediately shouted: "Oh, Miss Shen, you can count on it..."

Suzi quickly turned around and said: "I'm sorry, Boss Tong, I'm sorry! I must apologize to you, I...I rented your digital camera that day, but...I was accidentally caught by me. Lost it, your camera is a security deposit of 1,500 yuan. I pledged it with my ID card and credit. You trusted me so much at the time, I...but I, I only took three days to collect it. Enough money for the camera, I...I know that I have been delayed for three days. In this way, I will replenish you with the money for the camera. As for the rent, you can deduct it at will. Do you think three thousand will be OK? Yes... .. I'm sorry."

Suzi really didn't know what to say.

She was procrastinating on the phone both times, and immediately hung up when the procrastination was over.

Now, she can only let Boss Tong let her go.

"Oh, Miss Shen, you hung up the phone without listening to me several times. Do you know why I called you? You rented a digital camera worth 1,500 yuan, but You answered the phone and went out, you didn't take the camera at all." Boss Tong smiled.

Suzi: "You...what did you say?"

"I called you twice in a row, just to tell you this. It's good for you. Every time you don't wait for me to speak, you hurry up and hang up."

"You...you mean, the digital camera was not lost, I didn't take it?" She couldn't believe it, her eyes blushed.

Then she smiled purely.

That's great.

Chapter 58

She didn't even lose the camera, so she no longer owed Joan money.

"Then...I, don't I have to pay back?" Suzi asked happily.

"You don't even have to pay the rent." Boss Tong said.

"Thanks, thank you, thank you. Then I... Am I gone?" Suzi asked with a relaxed expression.

"Yes, Miss Shen."

Suzi took a long sigh and walked out of the leasing company easily.

"Miss Shen, please stay." Darius called Suzi behind him.

At this moment, Darius seemed to understand why Suzi asked him to borrow two thousand yuan at the Fu family banquet.

It turned out that she thought the camera was lost, and she wanted to accompany someone to pay for the camera.

Two thousand yuan is not enough for Darius to pay for a meal.

"Are you anything, Mr. Shu?" Suzi asked.

"Do you still need money?" Darius shocked not knowing what to say.

"Didn't you see it? I... don't need it anymore." Suzi smiled.

"I thought you were a little girl who specializes in cheating money, so when you called me the day before yesterday, I..."

"It's okay, Mr. Shu, we... didn't know each other, I took the liberty, let alone you, even if I changed to anyone, asking someone to borrow money after just saying a word will scare people. It's okay. I called you later and I regretted the fight. I don't think it made you embarrassed? I met at a banquet hall and acted every time. It was because I didn't understand the rules. ...I don't see Mr. Shu again."

After speaking, Suzi walked away quickly.

"Like, it's so alike." Darius said behind him.

"What, cousin?" Walton also came to Darius and asked.

"Uh, it's nothing. Walton, you go back first!" After speaking, Darius left Min Yan and quickly went to pick up the car, and then drove behind the bus Suzi was on.

Until Suzi got off the car at a private hospital.

Suzi originally planned to go back to the company and continue to work, but because suddenly there was an extra 3,000 yuan without paying off the debt, Suzi was in a good mood, so she thought about buying some delicious food for Aunt Xia during her lunch break, and then with Xia. The aunt ate together before going to work.

When buying food at the entrance of the hospital, Darius came to Suzi again.

Suzi was startled: "Shu...Mr. Shu, you..."

"Can I invite you to lunch?" Darius asked.

Suzi laughed at himself: "Because I found out that I didn't ask you to borrow money to lie to you, so I think I can still get to know you? Or to put it bluntly, I can still be your female companion for a few days. Have fun, try something new? Wait for half a year, or a month, no, or a week later, you are tired, then I will call you again, and your secretary will answer again, saying you are not free now? Sorry Shu Sir, I don't play games like this. As I said, it was my fault at the Fu's banquet that day. I shouldn't ask you to borrow money without knowing you. I apologize to you again."

After speaking, Suzi took the food and left.

Darius suddenly took Suzi's arm: "Miss Shen, listen to me..."

"Let go!" Suzi looked at Darius coldly, "I am not interested in your games in the rich circle!"

Not far away, Arron's car happened to be turned into the hospital, and Christopher in the car said to Arron: "Four young masters, how come Miss Shen and Shu Shao..."

Chapter 59

Looking at Suzi from Arron's point of view, she was pulling and pulling with Darius in the face of wanting to refuse and greet the game, and Arron's brows frowned involuntarily.

"Shu Shao..." Christopher said incredibly: "Shu Shao's family style is so rigorous, but the Shu family father never allowed the Shu family young masters to attract bees and butterflies outside, and Shu Shao himself is also a very self-disciplined person, how..."

Christopher looked at Arron, not daring to go on.

What he meant to say was that this Suzi is too capable, right?

Not only did he consume Fourth Master Fu, he also had a match with Mr. Ling, and he could also have a relationship with Shu Shao, who is very self-disciplined and famous. This Suzi is not ordinary.

However, Christopher said nothing.

Because he saw Arron's expression very gloomy.

At this end, Suzi and Darius did not notice that Arron was watching all this in the car not far away. She still looked at Darius coldly and calmly: "Mr. Shu, please leave, please!"

Darius once again took Suzi's arm: "Miss Shen, I...I apologize to you, it was my fault, I was wrong, forgive me? I really want to make your friend, no I mean to treat you as my girlfriend, I just want to get to know you, and then invite you to the Shu's house. I sincerely invite you."

Suzi asked back: "Please me?"

"Well, please." Darius nodded affirmatively.

Suzi smiled incredulously: "Invite me, a poor woman who didn't even have two thousand dollars to eat at the Fu's family banquet, to eat at your richest house? Why? Can you tell me the reason?"

Darius: "Apologize to you."

"I'm sorry, I don't need it. Mr. Shu, please don't bother me anymore." Suzi retorted coldly, and added: "If you follow me behind me again, I will consider calling the police. I'm sorry!"

After speaking, he took the food he bought and went to Shanna's ward.

Darius was stunned for a long time behind him, and then he dialed a set of numbers: "Grandpa, that girl is very similar to my aunt's picture..." At the other end, an old voice came: "Invite her to come home." , I want to see it myself, I haven't found your aunt for 30 years."

Darius: "..."

"What?" the old voice continued to ask.

"She... I will persuade her again, Grandpa." Darius said.

"She doesn't want to come?" At the other end, the old voice asked again.

Darius didn't speak, he didn't want to disappoint Grandpa.

On the other end, the old voice was a complimentary tone: "I have personality, temper and integrity, like our Shu family, A Zhen, you must bring that girl over and let me have a look."

"I know Grandpa." Darius replied.

After closing the thread, he glanced at the place where the back figure disappeared, and then drove away.

As soon as Darius left, Arron got out of the car and walked straight to his mother's ward. Before entering the door, he heard laughter in the ward.

"Suzi, Arron used to visit me at noon every day, why are you here today?" Shanna asked happily.

"Because I made a small fortune today." Suzi smiled.

For her, not having to pay for the camera money, is it just getting rich.

More than a thousand have been sent.

"Oh, the company paid the salary?" Shanna asked.

"It's not a salary, it's an extra income, Mom, you don't have to think about it so much. I came at noon today, just wanting to have lunch with you. I looked at the food and bones at the entrance of this hospital a few days ago. The soup is very authentic. The side dishes delivered are all smoked side dishes. They are very appetizing. You can try it." Suzi opened the lunch box and took a mouthful of rice with a spoon to Shanna's mouth.

Shanna's whole body was warmed up, and she shouted at the vegetable rice, chewing with gusto.

Chapter 60

60:

Every day at noon, her son would give her food, all kinds of delicacies, healthy and nutritious, but Shanna was tired of eating.

She just wants to eat a bite of this home-cooked meal.

Finally had it today.

"It's the daughter-in-law who loves her mother." Shanna said sincerely.

"Mom, if you like to eat, I will give it to you every day, anyway, I made a small fortune, enough for our wife to eat lunch." Suzi smiled.

She is so happy today.

More than one thousand yuan, really like picking up a big wallet.

"Mom secretly tells you that Mom is not happy to eat the famous chef's dishes that Arron sent. Mom loves to eat the dishes you brought, so I won't let Arron bring it in the future, let's Suzi deliver food to my mother!" Shanna was in front of Suzi, The choreography of the son is not.

"Deal!" Suzi raised his hand and high-five Shanna.

Two women, one old and one young, laughed extremely happily.

Without paying attention to Arron at the door, Arron coughed slightly. When Suzi turned around, he saw Arron.

"Arron, are you here?" Suzi smiled sweetly.

Arron: "...". Her innocent smile was a little bit playful and agile, and she couldn't tell that she was acting in front of her mother.

"Why are you free to accompany your mother at noon today?" Arron asked in a gentle tone.

"Suzi said, she made a small fortune today, more than 1,000 yuan, Arron, tell your mom, is it the pocket money you gave Suzi? Mom can tell you that pocket money is only One thousand won't work! You have to give Suzi 20,000 yuan in pocket money every month!" Shanna raised his hand and knocked on his son.

She thought Xiong's son was too careless and didn't know how to consider his wife's feelings. After hearing these words, Arron's heart became more gloomy.

Suzi made a small fortune.

More than a thousand dollars?

Where did this small fortune come from?

It's gotten by pulling, pushing and shoving with Darius, trying to catch it, right?

The two stayed with Shanna in the hospital for twenty minutes, and they both showed affection and sweetness to each other.

From time to time, Suzi would put his head on Arron's arm, acting like a baby.

This made Shanna very satisfied.

However, when they walked out of this ward and out of this hospital, the two of them were strangers.

This time, Arron was colder and colder than ever before.

Suzi didn't know what upset him, so she didn't dare to ask, and didn't want to ask. She only left the hospital door and walked towards the bus stop.

Arron grabbed Suzi's arm and said in an extremely cold tone: "I only discovered today that your acting skills are really superb. In front of you, Lanita is really tender. She is not your opponent at all! I am even now. You suspect that the last time you were kidnapped by Lanita was also a play you planned?"

"What did you say?" Suzi asked.

"Don't hurt Lanita! She is not something you can hurt!" Arron dropped these words, turned to the car, and left.

Suzi: "..."

At this moment, her cell phone rang and picked it up to connect: "Hello?"

"Suzi, I am Lanita." Lanita said at the other end.

Chapter 61

"What's the matter!" Suzi's tone was calm and cold.

Lanita said frantically with a kind of chagrin: "Don't you realize that you are very useless? Suzi! I kidnapped you and almost killed you. It was Mr. Arron who rescued you, and he knew it was me who kidnapped you. You, wanted to kill you, but he didn't punish me. I am still intact. Suzi, your wife, is very useless!"

"If you call and harass me again, I will tell Arron's mother that next time Arron's mother finds you and your mother again, it won't be your mother's swelling of your face. It's broken.

I really want to see how you marry Arron after your face is broken! "

"You..." Lanita was suddenly choked by Suzi.

After a long while, she was only half mysterious, and half evil sneered: "Suzi, there will be a good show in a while!"

Suzi: "What do you mean!"

"Bye!" Lanita hung up the phone triumphantly.

Suzi: "..."

Good show?

What else can she do?

She was already living in the dust, and she had only three thousand yuan on her body, which Joan had pityed on her and lent her. She had a seed in her belly who didn't know who her father was. She signed a contract with Arron

and was coerced by Arron. Working in the Chu Group Company, Joan helps her from time to time. Now there is Darius.

Her surroundings seem to be rich and wealthy. However, it is not a good thing for a woman like her who has no foundation, and is not much better than a beggar.

She never wanted to climb someone up high.

I just want to live in obscurity, if someone cares about her, she will be grateful.

Just like Joan.

Although Suzi knew that Joan was just a wealthy and wealthy man, he was refreshed for a while, and suddenly wanted to reach out for a beggar girl. And every time he helped Suzi, it was a little bit insulting.

However, for Suzi, it was already a ray of light.

Sometimes when Suzi thinks of Joan, his heart will involuntarily warm up.

When she went to work in the company in the afternoon, Suzi didn't see Joan again, and after get off work at night, Joan didn't wait for her to take her off work at the bus stop in front of the company.

For three days in a row, Joan hadn't appeared, and Shen occasionally felt that something was missing.

However, when she went to work during the day, she was busy doing errands in the office, running errands for colleagues in the office, and returning to Arron's residence at night, Suzi had to draw seriously alone again.

After all, this is the first design draft given to her by the design director. Not only must she complete it independently, but she must complete it very well, and she must live up to the director's high expectations.

After that, Suzi didn't have time to think about why Joan hadn't appeared for three days, let alone see what Lanita meant to call her.

And it is strange that Suzi has not seen Arron in the past three days.

But this is better. Every day being alone with that cold-blooded man makes Suzi feel like a man on his back. Arron will not come back. She is free in this house alone.

Chapter 62

And you can work until late at night.

Drawing artwork is Suzi's favorite. He studied in college. Later, I met Aunt Xia in prison. Aunt Xia was also a high-architectural designer. The two people talked about it specially, and the most talked about was architectural design.

Aunt Xia is a senior designer with very rich experience. She has explained a lot of experience to Suzi for two years in prison. Regardless of Suzi being in prison, she has learned a lot about architecture.

In three days, Suzi completed the first draft of a proposal alone. And all of them get off work in after-hours. What's more, she draws them by hand and a ruler.

Suzi does not have a computer, and currently has no money to buy a computer, so he can only draw by hand.

In the small bedroom, there were a lot of discarded artwork papers under her feet. When she went to work the next day, she woke up late because of the long working hours at night. She even forgot to close the bedroom door and hurried out.

Not long after Suzi left, Arron walked out of his bedroom. A piece of waste paper at the door of Suzi caught Arron's attention.

When I picked it up, it was an architectural design drawing, and it was a scrapped artwork marked with a red cross. Arron's mother, Shanna, was an architect with very high accomplishments, so much so that Arron was very familiar with architectural design drawings since he was a child.

Although this architectural design drawing by Suzi is an invalid drawing, Arron can see that the drawing is very professional.

Arron couldn't help but stunned.

Suzi actually draws architectural design drawings?

Putting the discarded artwork into Suzi's bedroom, Arron took the door of Suzi's bedroom and left immediately.

At the other end, Suzi took the most perfect design drawing by himself to go to work, and then handed it to the design director by himself: "Director, thank you for trusting me so much. It is drawn. I hope you are satisfied. If you are not satisfied, I can modify it again. I... don't have a computer, so drawing by hand may be a bit messy." Actually, Suzi's drawing is not messy at all. .

She is just humble.

After all, her first job, her first design after her release from prison, she was very humble and pious.

The design director took a look at her artwork, and neither said it was good or bad, but looked at Suzi with a smile: "The first time I draw, there is something wrong with the total, so let me put your artwork first. Here, I will make comments for you, and point out what's bad."

"Thank you, Director." Suzi said humbly.

"That..." The director paused: "You go out and tell everyone, I will treat you at noon today, and invite everyone to drink Thai milk tea. You also have a copy."

Suzi didn't have too many surprises.

She has always been insulted and self-aware.

Every afternoon in the office, we organize a group to buy milk tea, afternoon snacks and the like. Today you invite me, and tomorrow I invite you, all will let Suzi run errands to buy, but no one has ever invited Suzi.

Suzi has always been silent.

At this time, the director wanted to invite her, and she just said without expression: "Thank you." So she went out and told her colleagues that Suzi still did the job of ordering meals and ordering afternoon tea at noon.

Suzi first ate a box lunch for ten yuan in a small restaurant, and then went to the milk tea shop to pack it.

When she was carrying the packed milk tea snacks and going back to the company, she saw a woman standing in front of her eyes.

"I'm not a waiter now? I changed to a food delivery?" The woman looked at Suzi with an arrogant expression and asked.

Chapter 63

"Please get out of the way!" Suzi didn't even look at Walton, but said in disgust.

I hate these rich girls the most.

Walton blocked Suzi's path: "Are you short of money?"

Suzi: "It has nothing to do with you!"

Walton was not angry either: "I know that you are a poor woman who wants to climb, but suffers from nowhere. It is indeed an ambitious idea that you choose to be a waiter at the selection of c0ncub!ne for Mr. Arron by the Fu family. You want to use it as your springboard. It's a pity that you were taken advantage of by Arron that day."

Suzi didn't want to pay attention to this kind of woman, just wanted to leave quickly with milk tea, but Min Yan was stuck at the door and she couldn't make it through.

"You have a good vision." Walton said, "I caught my cousin Darius at the first glance at the banquet. You probably don't know that the Shu family is second only to the rich family of the Fu family in Nancheng. The family style of the Shu family is very strict. It is impossible for my grandfather of the Shu family to have anything to do with my cousin. Therefore, although my cousin has kindness to you, he will not lend you a penny. ."

Walton's words stung Suzi like a thorn.

Let Suzi once again feel that at Arron's banquet that day, she asked Darius how ridiculous it was to borrow money. It is possible that in their upper-class circles, she has been spread.

Look, that poor woman, she asked the stranger to borrow money, is it true that the money of the wealthy and precious son is brought by the wind?

Although only two thousand yuan was borrowed.

I'm really hungry and I don't want to eat, I'm stupid.

Suzi's face was black and white, and there was an indescribable embarrassment, but she had always neglected to express and justify. She only said indifferently: "You have bad breath."

"What?" Walton didn't hear clearly. "You have bad breath!" Suzi emphasized again.

"You..." Walton didn't expect this poor woman to be so venomous.

"Miss, the tress of your hair fell to the ground, and your hair dangled like a madman. You should arrange your hair first." Suzi glanced at the ground and said indifferently.

Only then did Walton see that her hair had really fallen off, and then squatted down to pick it up furiously.

Suzi walked away.

"Suzi, stop!" Walton yelled from behind, "Aren't you short of money? I have a way to make money. Don't worry, my aunt is the eldest daughter-in-law of the Shu family. Walton speaks well. Forget it!"

Suzi: "..."

She is really short of money.

Anyone who wants to mention to her that if she can make a quick profit, that is what she is most interested in.

If she can really make a lot of money, she can pay back Joan's three thousand yuan.

Suzi turned to look at Walton.

Walton smiled immediately: "Suzi, in a few days, there will be a cruise ship banquet on the river in the upper circle. The banquet scene needs a variety of clowns to shuttle on the cruise ship to bring different surprises and feelings to the guests. This clown sometimes You have to pretend to be a witch, sometimes as a stepmother, and sometimes as a London street girl. In short, they are all socially smashing, but there is no malice. If you are successful on a cruise ship, just three nights. You can break ten thousand in a four-hour tip."

One night, three or four hours, breaking ten thousand.

Suzi was indeed attracted.

But she didn't think that the woman in front of her was here specifically to do her good.

Chapter 64

"Why help me?" Suzi asked.

"Help you? Haha!" Walton smiled contemptuously: "How could I help you? To tell you the truth, you are prettier than ordinary girls, and you have a clear scent of seducing men, Fu Si publicly. k!ssing you, my cousin takes the initiative to strike up a conversation with you, this is enough to show that you are a woman who can hook up with men of high society! I came to you to let you play that role, just to let my cousin and Arron see with their own eyes At first glance you pretend to be ugly and humble."

Looking at Walton, Suzi suddenly understood what the woman meant.

The woman just wants her to make a fool of herself at the banquet.

As long as you can make money, what about making a fool of yourself?

Suzi resolutely promised: "Okay! I promise you!"

"A word is settled!" Min Yan smiled.

Suzi didn't smile, almost turned around and left without even looking at Min Yan.

"Wait a minute." Walton called again behind her.

Suzi looked back at Walton: "?"

"When will I have time to try makeup?" Walton asked with a smile.

"After get off work, anytime." Suzi replied readily.

Isn't it just pretending to be ugly, pretending to be inferior? What is she afraid of, a woman who has been in jail?

Walton immediately gave Suzi an address: "You come here to try makeup after work." Suzi took a look. It was a dress shop opposite the old theater in Nancheng. She didn't say anything, but pretended to be an address and left with milk tea.

After get off work in the afternoon, Suzi called Shanna: "Mom, I am working overtime tonight, so I won't go to the hospital to accompany you. You must eat well and sleep well."

At the other end, Shanna said with a smile: "Suzi, you know that your career is important, and you are a good boy. You work with peace of mind and don't worry about your mother."

"Good mom, goodbye." After taking the line, Suzi got on the bus and went to the address Min Yan gave her. When she arrived, she saw that this fashion

dress shop is very large, with all kinds of dresses, from low-end to high-end. Everything.

Walton was already waiting here, and when she saw Suzi's arrival, she took her to the inner room, where a dedicated waiter would find Suzi for clothes, make-up, and the services were all very formal. The first outfit that the waiter got for Suzi was a leather skirt with a hip.

There is a sense of vulgarity in s3xy.

In addition, when the makeup artist applied her foundation, she didn't use moisturizer, let alone an ampoule. So much so that Suzi's face was dry, and Suzi, who was dressed and put on makeup, looked like a street girl in London.

"Okay, this makeup is very successful, you go out for a walk, let me see, if it is good, set this makeup, and then change the next one, the stepmother makeup." Min Yan looked like her own masterpiece. With Suzi.

Without a word, Suzi walked out of the dress shop obediently and walked twice outside.

Not to mention, even the pedestrians on the street thought she was a vulgar woman walking in this generation.

Walton nodded in satisfaction and motioned to Suzi to come in and change her second makeup.

As a result, before Suzi entered the door, he was stopped by an old man who just got off outside the door: "Stop!"

Suzi looked back at the old man, and suddenly felt a sense of déjà vu, but she was sure that she had never seen the old man. Suzi asked indifferently: "Are you doing anything?"

"Are you the woman who pestered my grandson?" The old man looked at Suzi with a cold expression.

"Who are you?" Suzi frowned.

Chapter 65

"It doesn't matter who I am, what is important is that I will never allow a woman like you to contaminate my grandson!" Old man Shu looked up and down Suzi.

The sallow skin, a piece of tiredness, a piece of dusty smell, and the rich makeup can't hide her inferiority. The thick foundation powder can drop a pinch every time she speaks in Suzi.

Looking at the dress, she is simply a street girl in a street girl's middle school.

Such a woman actually wanted to hook up with their Shu family man.

"Oh, Grandpa Shu, what a coincidence, what are you doing here?" At this time, Min Yan pretended to have just seen Grandpa Shu, and greeted in surprise.

After asking, Min Yan glanced at Suzi casually, her eyes were extremely triumphant.

Suzi's dress and makeup on this face is really a masterpiece of her Walton.

She also deliberately arranged for Elder Shu to come here, and deliberately let Elder Shu see this scene of Suzi.

Walton grew up in Shu's family and was the daughter of Darius's aunt. Because her aunt and uncle passed away early, Darius's mother took Walton to Shu's family to raise her.

Therefore, Walton always thought that she was also the eldest lady of the Shu family.

In Nancheng, as the eldest of the Shu family, Walton believed that she was the most qualified lady to marry Arron. However, on the day that Arron held a family banquet, Arron k!ssed Suzi in public.

Walton was really annoyed.

If it hadn't been for cousin Darius to stop her that day, she would ruthlessly make Suzi's cheeky face disfigured. However, the woman Suzi not only tried her best to seduce Arron, she also hooked up with her cousin Darius. The cousin said that she only wanted to use Suzi as her sister, but what was her Walton?

She is the eldest lady of the Shu family, Darius's sister.

And Suzi, just a lowly embryo!

Walton wanted to let the Shu family grandfather see Suzi's degrading appearance with his own eyes.

Suzi also immediately understood Walton's intentions for inviting her to become a maid at the cruise meeting.

That is to make him foolish in front of Darius's grandfather.

Suzi couldn't help laughing in his heart.

She was a female prisoner who had just been released for a month, just because she had something to do with Arron. This is one after another involved in this boring game of the rich.

"Mr. Shu." Suzi didn't even look at Mr. Shu, only said: "Even if I have the intention to seduce Shu Shao, then Shu Shao must be hooked? He is not a child, such an adult, does he have no self-control? You came here to tell me this, did you care about the wrong person? Why should I listen to you!"

Elder Shu: "...". He didn't expect that a street girl would be so clever, she was not afraid of him at all, and she would stand up to him.

"Also!" Suzi continued: "Please tell your grandson! Let him not harass me! And your granddaughter, Walton, don't let her harass me! I am annoying, and I have no time to talk to them. Play these boring games!"

Walton: "..."

"By the way, Walton!" Suzi fixedly looked at Walton: "You promised me, the cruise will let me be a maid of all kinds. If I do well, I will spend tens of thousands of dollars. Since you promised me Yes, I tried my makeup too, please don't regret it, I'm still waiting to make this ten thousand dollars!"

After speaking, Suzi twisted his hips and left.

Chapter 66

The old man Shu behind him was speechless for a long time. It was not until Suzi walked into the dressing room that he said angrily: "I must let Darius and you this woman break to death! Don't think about it. Get a penny from Darius!"

After speaking, the old man waved his hand and left.

Walton came to Suzi and said without a smile: "I'm sorry, Suzi, I didn't mean it. I don't know why my grandfather Shu found here. I think it's the servant of the family. I told him that my grandfather was angry these past two days, saying that Brother Darius got mixed up with a woman who is not so good, so grandpa always pays attention to the whereabouts of brother Darius and me..."

Her explanation was full of loopholes, but Suzi had no response after hearing it.

She looked at Walton plainly: "It doesn't matter, as long as I have a job on the day of the cruise, I can get ten thousand yuan."

For the rich, she is just a play object, or even a bit of a harsh word by a certain rich person.

But how can this be?

Improper eating or drinking.

It doesn't matter.

Suzi just wants to make money quickly, earning 10,000 yuan!

After removing her makeup, she hurried back by bus. On the way back, Suzi received a call from the design director: "Suzi, the artwork you gave me was designed by you yourself. I must have my own most detailed explanation for the details. Otherwise, you come over tomorrow morning and I will take you and send this drawing to the other company, right?"

Suzi: "Ok...Okay, but if I send it..."

Because the signature on the artwork belongs to the design director.

"You are my assistant, plus the apprentice I just received. When I was drawing the artwork, I always took yours. So you are familiar with my artwork and have a detailed explanation. It is normal. Do you think so?"

Suzi: "..."

After a long while, she replied mechanically: "Yes, yes."

Knowing that she is the shooter of the design director, but what can she do? Now that it is possible to find a job, to have a job related to design, it is already very good.

"I know the director. I will come to work early tomorrow. As your assistant, I should send it to you and explain it clearly." Suzi said on the phone very well.

At that end, the director smiled unkindly.

The next day, as soon as Suzi came to the company, he took the materials prepared by the director, that is, the architectural design draft that Suzi gave him a few days ago, and let Suzi take it to the other company.

It was a little secretary who received Suzi. The little secretary told her, "Ms. Shen, you have to wait a long time, because today the big boss came to the company and is having a meeting. We have no time to see you now."

Suzi said gently: "It's okay, I can wait, or you can first give the proposal designed by our director to Mr. Ying. You might be interested in the intermission, so you should always be able to take a look."

She designed this design draft. She couldn't wait to know the other party's approval. The little secretary readily agreed: "Okay, Miss Shen is waiting outside now. I will send it in now. As if I can't see it, I I don't know."

Suzi nodded.

The little secretary took Suzi's proposal and entered the meeting room, just in time for the intermission. As soon as the little secretary put the proposal in front of the boss, the boss said to the boss: "Mr. Fu, it happens that you are here. Give you a glance at the design draft submitted by the designers of Joan Group."

Arron opened the proposal and was stunned.

Chapter 67

What caught Arron's eyes was a very complete design drawing. This is a hand-drawn design drawing. There are many annotations around the drawing, which are very clear and detailed.

This artwork is very similar to the draft paper that Arron saw in Suzi's door a few days ago.

It's just that the draft paper at that time was not as detailed as it is now, and there were several amendments, making the amendments more reasonable.

"Who sent this artwork?" Arron asked the assistant immediately.

"Oh. It seems to be the assistant to the design director of Joan Group, called Shen...Miss Shen."

"Take me to see her right away!" Arron said immediately.

"Okay Mr. Fu." The little assistant walked out with Arron, and said as he walked: "Ms. Fu, Ms. Shen is waiting at the front desk. You will be able to see her soon."

"Good." Arron said briefly.

And Suzi, who was waiting at the front desk, was startled when he heard Arron's voice at first sight.

How could it be him?

For some reason, she didn't want to see Arron on such an occasion, and Suzi didn't want to have anything to do with Arron on matters other than his mother.

This is a man she can't afford to offend, and even more so.

Suzi turned around and ran. Before Arron walked out, she hurriedly stepped into the elevator and pressed the down button.

"Where is Miss Shen? Were you here just now?" The assistant looked around, but no one was found.

Arron came under the blinds calmly and looked down calmly.

Not long after, a thin and thin figure appeared on the road. The figure looked lonely and alienated.

She seemed to be incompatible with this whole city, as if she had been living in her own world.

Suzi got on the bus and the bus drove away.

Arron also closed the shutters, then looked at his subordinates and said, "Just use this artwork."

"Yes, Mr. Fu."

At the other end, Suzi returned to the office and reported the situation to the director: "I have been close to the other company for the artwork, director."

"Very good, very good, go ahead, I will help you apply for the bonus this month." The design director said in a light tone.

Suzi dropped his head slightly: "Thank you, Director."

"Go out," the director said.

"That..." Suzi paused and said, "Tomorrow, I want to get off work an hour earlier, okay?"

"No problem!" The director readily agreed.

"Thank you. Thank you Director." Suzi exited the Director's Office in a proper manner.

The director looked at Suzi's back, smiled contemptuously, and said: "True soil!"

In this office where beautiful women are like clouds, everyone is dressed in fashion, and every day is changed into new clothes, Suzi is the soil.

The dregs of soil.

No one sees her as a colleague in this office. Only treat her as a messenger.

When Suzi was away, people in the company talked about her: "I really don't know what the director recruited such a local girl into the company? Do you mess? Ask an aunt to help us."

Chapter 68

"This local girl has faster legs and feet than Auntie. She is so young. She is so good. Whenever you see her talking all day long, you are helping us fight in obscurity, buy food, buy milk tea, buy snacks, and more. Okay."

"Yes, it's good, but she's too enchanting, haven't you noticed that she is more beautiful than you and me."

"Pretty shit! You didn't look at her clothes. She has been wearing them for three days without changing them. I suspect her clothes are less than fifty yuan!"

"Hehe, stop talking, she's here."

The colleagues immediately silenced.

Suzi heard it, she didn't care.

As long as she can have a job and get a salary, she doesn't care about anything else.

She packed her things silently, and didn't say hello to any colleagues. She left work when it was time, and then came to Shanna's ward to talk to and chat with Shanna.

Seeing Shanna lose weight every day, Suzi felt sad. Although she and Arron owed a contract, Suzi regarded Aunt Xia as the only relative in the world.

She just watched Aunt Xia's life gradually disappear day by day, and the taste in her heart was bitter and hard to tell.

Chatting with Shanna, Suzi suddenly burst into tears.

"Silly boy, why are you crying."

"Mom..." Suzi suddenly pounced like Shanna's arms: "Mom, can you not die? If you die, I am in this world and have no relatives anymore. uuu... .."

Shanna: "You are not stupid, you still have Arron, and you will have children in the future. You will be very happy, understand? My silly girl."

Suzi lay in Shanna's arms and nodded desperately. He whispered: "Mom, I will bring you delicious food every day from now on, and I will put flowers in your room."

She didn't say one more thing. She thought that when Shanna went, she must buy Shanna the best wreaths and funeral items.

She must earn the ten thousand yuan.

"Mom, after get off work tomorrow night, I will work overtime at the company for more than two hours. I won't come to accompany you tomorrow. You must eat well and sleep well. You must listen to me." Suzi is like coaxing a child. Generally coax Shanna.

Shanna nodded obediently: "You have already spent a lot of time with your mother. You don't need to spend less time with your mother."

Suzi smiled shyly, "That's right, Arron and I can't get together. He is the company's chief executive and can spare time to see you during the day, but I can only take advantage of it. When you are off work, mother, don't blame me."

"Why can mother blame you?" Shanna gently stroked Suzi's head and said.

"Mom, I'm going back." Suzi reluctantly said goodbye to Shanna.

In the afternoon of the next day, Suzi left the company one hour early. She had to take a bus at the door of the company, three times in a row, to reach the stop of the riverside cruise ship mentioned by Walton.

When she was two children, Suzi arrived twenty minutes earlier than the agreed time. This was the first time she had seen such a luxurious cruise ship up close. The lights were dazzling, and she did not lose to the prosperous part of the city.

On such occasions, Suzi would feel a little uncomfortable.

She consciously would be a head shorter than a human.

Taking out his cell phone, Suzi called Walton: "Miss Min, I'm here, when will you be there?"

On that end, Walton smiled mockingly: "You came early, can't wait to make that ten thousand yuan? Don't worry, I said ten thousand is less, if you can make them happy today, I It is estimated that you can earn fifty thousand."

Suzi was very calm: "Thank you, Miss Min. Where do I... come from?"

"Wait for me. I'll be there soon." After Walton finished speaking, she hung up the phone.

Ten minutes later, Walton arrived. There were two other men who came with her.

When Suzi saw Joan, he was stunned.

Chapter 69

Joan came to Suzi arrogantly: "Suzi, your sense of smell is quite sensitive, how do you know that today, there are rich people on this cruise ship?"

Suzi didn't answer Joan's half-sarcasm and half-sarcasm. He only asked with a smile: "Young Master Ling, I haven't seen you for a few days, haven't you been to the company these days?"

"Do you miss me?" Joan asked.

"It's not..."

"Don't want me, why are you here?" Joan's question was a bit aggressive and cynical: "I haven't been to the company these days because I'm busy with this cruise ship meeting. Of course I, Joan, must contribute to the place where the wealthy elder brothers of the whole cloud city gather."

Suzi was a little confused: "I...I didn't come to you."

"Didn't you come to me?" Joan looked at the shabby Suzi with a smile but a smile: "Don't tell me, you are here to find Shu Shao today? Then I have to tell you something truly true. Just because Shao Shu struck up a conversation with you at the Fu family banquet, the old man of the Shu family has already confined Shu Shao today, just to prevent Shu Shao from coming to meet you!"

Joan was right.

Darius was originally going to participate in this cruise meeting today, but when he was about to leave, he was detained by his grandfather.

"A Zhen! It's fake if you're going on a cruise today, and it's real if you're going to meet that lowly woman!" The old man looked at his grandson very solemnly.

"Grandpa, you said a few days ago that I asked me to take Suzi home for dinner. You don't want me to see Suzi now? Besides, as Suzi, she wouldn't be able to appear in the cruise ship club. Come on!" Darius looked at Grandpa very puzzled.

I don't know why Grandpa turned his back.

"Huh! I've already seen that woman named Suzi, she doesn't look like your aunt at all! Although your aunt has been away from home for thirty years, I still remember your aunt's appearance, that woman, Her face is humble, her face is covered with rouge powder, she looks like a woman who has come out to do that kind of business! And I have already inquired clearly, Suzi will also appear in the cruise club today, the purpose is to catch you like this Rich boy! I don't care about the children of other families, my grandson, I must never be with that kind of misty woman!"

Just like that, Elder Shu detained Darius in the study and locked him from the outside.

Darius didn't know what went wrong.

Obviously Grandpa said a few days ago that he asked him to bring Suzi over for dinner and see Suzi in person. Why did he say he has seen Suzi now?

Darius suspected that it was the ghost of his cousin Walton.

That girl is self-willed and arrogant.

In desperation, Darius called Joan and asked him to pay attention to whether there was really Suzi at the cruise meeting.

So at this moment, Joan knew that the boy Darius was also worried about the little local girl who had a face of forbidden bathing and poor sorrow before him, but once again got a chance to get into the circle of the rich.

Suzi's expression was a bit awkward.

Especially in front of Joan, she didn't know how she felt about Joan. She always felt that when everyone around her wanted to play tricks on her, even though Joan also played tricks on her, Joan gave it to her. She is warm.

She said faintly: "Young Master Ling, I'm busy going in."

"You... shouldn't you explain something to me?" Joan asked suddenly.

Suzi did not answer, but bowed his head and went in.

Is there any explanation?

After entering the cruise meeting site, she called Walton again. Walton came very quickly, took her into a small space in the lower warehouse, gave her a stack of clothes, and put a makeup on. The teacher pushed her to her and said, "The clothes are here, and the makeup artist will also follow you. When you come back, you can style whatever the guests want. Of course, they won't click out of the circle. The look they want is in this pile of clothes, you have to work hard, I wish you 100,000 yuan a night!"

After speaking, Walton left with a smile.

Chapter 70

Suzi sat in the cabin alone, looking at the pile of clothes. Each style of clothes is even more expensive than floor-to-spot goods.

The most important thing is that each style is pitiful with little fabric. Just looking at this pile of clothes, Suzi can think of how bad and vulgar he will look after wearing the clothes.

After a pause, she still chose a more conservative, student-like costume.

With this costume and the enchanting and cheap makeup painted by the makeup artist, Suzi came out with a tray and met Walton.

Walton looked at her up and down: "Yeah, I know that you will be pure, but you think about it yourself. If you are pure, see who is willing to tip you."

After that, Walton led Suzi to a group of noble ladies and ladies who were holding a goblet of red wine: "Come on, let me introduce you. This is the extra actor I invited to cheer you up today, Miss Shen. Ms. Shen is the true Queen of Variety. You can order whatever you want her to wear and what kind of pose you want her to put on in the next set. Let's talk about it first. We can't be extraordinarily good. We are all civilized places."

"Good!"

"This game is so exciting!"

"Hehehe, there is a good show to watch now."

Walton did not forget her kind reminder: "You remember to give rewards. Ms. Shen lives by rewards."

"If you have a good performance, it is natural to give a reward. It depends on whether Miss Shen is playing or not!" someone screamed.

These famous ladies and gentlemen, usually under the control of the elders, there is nothing to play with. Nowadays, seeing such a woman who took the initiative to send it to the door, who didn't have a lot of juggling.

They just glanced at me. Everyone's suggestions were extremely insulting, but they also followed the rules and had nothing substantive. Not far away, when Joan, who was standing on the fence, looked at being surrounded by the middle, he was already blushing and at a loss, but still composing himself, Joan smiled at Sanford and said: "This local girl is today. This is for the money. Hey, what a pity..."

"What a pity?" Sanford asked.

"Originally, I wanted to behave like a little girl, but Walton's little girl took the lead!"

Sanford: "..."

Joan touched his chin, and said unfinishedly: "Lao Ze, do you think I should save this girl today? Let her be more interesting to me?"

Sanford smiled and said, "I think it's OK!"

The two were talking, Sanford glanced over there, and suddenly said, "Mr. Ling, look!"

At that end, with the crowd watching, Suzi could no longer get out.

"What's the matter with you, an actor. Now that you are here, you have to do it! Otherwise, you will sweep our enthusiasm and you will not be able to eat!"

Suzi is in a dilemma.

"Tear her clothes apart, what to pretend!" someone shouted loudly.

Here, Joan was about to step forward to stop, but he saw a man in a suit and leather shoes rushing in when he saw the crowd.

At some point, Arron had already arrived in front of Suzi, took off his suit and wrapped Suzi in his arms.

"Mr. Arron?" Someone shivered in fright.

Chapter 71

Suzi also looked up at Arron with different expressions, wondering why Arron appeared? Then I thought about it, Arron should be here, because all the children on this cruise ship are from rich families.

Arron's suit wrapped Suzi tightly, then lifted her up and buckled her in his arms, looking at the men and women present with a vicious expression.

The cruise ship, which was originally high-spirited, was suddenly silent.

No one on this cruise ship is not afraid of Arron.

If it is said that few people were afraid of him more than a month ago, they don't even know what Arron was. However, in a month, Arron bloodbathed the entire Fu family and took the highest power of the Fu Group in one fell swoop. This is nothing. The most important thing is that a group company suddenly changes ownership, but there is nothing in the company. The chaos.

This fully shows that Arron was prepared for a long time. The senior management of the group company has already been replaced by the personnel he deployed. Therefore, the group company can only operate normally when it changes ownership.

Even Fu Hengsheng, the grandfather of Arron, the tallest elder in the Fu family, looked at Arron with admiration overnight.

Not only did Fu Hengsheng not blame Arron for bloodbathing the entire Fu family, but Fu Hengsheng went on to choose a wife for Arron.

This is also enough to show that the fierce methods of the fourth young master of the Fu family have completely suppressed his own grandfather who once smashed the rivers and lakes!

Who is not afraid of such a fierce character?

Someone whispered: "Walton, didn't you say that this woman is vanity and poor, without any background! How could she know Arron? It seems that we are dead today, I don't want to die..."

Walton also paled in shock.

She was pale and filled with a begging smile: "Fu...Arron...Shen...Suzi, she is here..."

Without finishing a sentence, Arron had already hugged Suzi and left quickly. I haven't said a word since I left, but it is enough to scare the people present.

After the man disappeared for a few minutes, the other people on the cruise ship came back to their senses.

"This...what's the origin of this woman? I think she just let her mercy and did not resist, she is here to make money, why did she suddenly come out and take her away?"

"Walton, this matter is your first choice. You must be responsible to us. In Yuncheng, only your elder aunt's family can match the Fu's family. You let your cousin's grandfather Shu old man Go and dredge, or we will all be troubled by you!"

"How did I know that Arron would come!" Walton was angry and jealous.

Why is such a faceless gold-worshiping girl so humble but so often favored by Mr. Arron?

The last time I kissed her in public, this time he helped her out in public and took her away.

D*mn Suzi!

Privately, Walton thought she was Shuyuan, the most worthy of Arron in Quanyun City. Because the Shu family is the second largest family in Yuncheng besides the Fu family, and Grandpa Shu loves her so much.

As long as she wants to marry Arron, Grandpa Shu will definitely make the decision for her.

Walton doesn't allow any woman to snatch a man from her.

Especially Suzi is such a humble stuff!

At this time, Joan and Sanford, who had been watching all this quietly in the corner, quietly came into the crowd.

Joan looked at the frightened people present with a face, and said with a smile: "It's not a big deal, isn't it just my cousin who took away your little gadgets here? Is he so flustered? You guys!"

Chapter 72

"Young Master Ling, save us!"

"Now only you can speak in front of your cousin."

"Please, Mr. Ling, as long as you are willing to save me, I will unconditionally transfer my most beloved newest sports car to you!"

Joan smiled: "You said this!"

"I said it!"

"Okay. I assure all of you, it's okay! It's absolutely okay. My cousin will never openly contend with so many of your family children because of a woman like a flower girl. It's too late for him to be busy with his important affairs. Work hard to take care of you.

Keep on playing, you guys keep on playing. "

"Oh, I'm relieved when Mr Ling said that."

"Mr. Ling will take full charge of the next event. This way we can also have fun."

"Thank you, Mr. Ling."

"Small!" Joan said very generously.

Although this cruise ship will be very luxurious and grand, it is also lost because of the absence of Suzi, a drama that can be used for everyone to have fun. In addition, the arrival of Arron had already cast them down, and there was no longer any crazily pretentious thoughts.

The cruise ship will disperse soon.

Joan and Sanford drove home and said to Sanford with interest: "Lao Ze, I originally thought that after the girl was played by this group of scraps, I would never have a chance to play with her in the future. Who knows they didn't have it today? The play is successful, it seems that this forbidden bath girl is still my dish!"

"Why do you still want to play with that native girl! Is she so interested in you? You don't even look at your cousin who came to take people away today, and wrapped her in a suit and hugged her. She left! Joan, don't you want your life anymore!"

As a good buddy, Sanford felt that he had to remind Joan: "Mr. Ling, let me remind you that your cousin is not a good stubborn! He and his brothers and fathers dare to die, let alone your cousin?"

Joan said confidently: "You don't know my cousin, where is he defending the native girl? He is defending himself. Although he married this native girl

temporarily for my little aunt's illness, he can just marry him. Married, he can't let Tu Niu be so embarrassed in broad daylight."

Sanford: "...that's also true."

"I guess, my cousin is teaching a local girl in private right now." Joan smiled firmly while driving while looking straight ahead.

At this time, Suzi had indeed been taken back to his residence by Arron.

Along the way, the two of them didn't say a word. Suzi regretted that she didn't get the tip today, but in front of Arron, she was still indifferent.

She is used to it.

She has never done what she wanted, always unlucky.

So unfortunately, it becomes natural to get used to it.

Arron didn't say a word with a cold face. He only drove her home quickly and walked into the elevator. He held her hard with one arm all the way. This made Suzi very uncomfortable. She tried to struggle, but what? He couldn't escape Arron's embrace.

Until he opened the door, entered, the door slammed shut.

The man suddenly flipped and pressed Suzi on the door, clasped her with his arms, and forced her with a low, hoarse voice: "Which one of you is the real you?"

Chapter 73

Suzi looked up at Arron, not understanding what he meant.

Her tone was quiet and alienated to an almost numb gesture: "Mr. Fu, what do you want to say? My conspiracy, my conspiracy against you, don't you already know? Now that I have been seen through by you, you are still asking What am i doing?"

"Then you seem to have forgotten, what did I warn you about?" The man's tone was not as harsh as before.

"I haven't forgotten." Suzi lowered his head and laughed at himself suddenly.

Not to mention that Arron had warned her not to hook up with other men while she was still married. Even if Arron didn't warn her, who could she hook up with?

None of the men and women at the cruise meeting today treated her as a human being, including Joan, who treated her well, and the play mentality in his eyes could not be concealed.

She is a poor joke in the hearts of those people.

"I just want to simply earn a tip, that's all. It's a pity that my way of earning tips has also been blocked by you." Suzi said truthfully.

Her tone did not complain, nor did it seem to explain.

It's like a sense of powerlessness in accepting reality.

Arron was taken aback for a moment. His dark, deep eyes looked at her unblinkingly, then he turned the subject and asked: "You painted the architectural design?"

Suzi suddenly raised her head to look at Arron, her long curly eyelashes flickered involuntarily to hide her panic, but the more she covered her up, the more she panicked: "Wh...what design? I don't know what you are talking about."

"The picture you drew! I saw it in your room." Arron said in a low, magnetic voice.

Suzi: "..."

She didn't know what Arron knew?

She only knew that Arron had always opposed her deceiving his mother. If Arron was told that she had learned a lot of practical knowledge about architecture from Aunt Shanna in prison, would Arron give her another guilty one? Hat? She is not afraid of anything else, she is most afraid of losing her job.

If Arron gets angry and doesn't want her to have a job, let alone in this city, it will be difficult for her to find a job even in the whole country.

"Um...that picture, it was me...our design director drew...drew it, because she did not have time to modify the sketch, so...just... Let me work overtime at night to help her revise..." Suzi stammered in denial.

"Really?" Arron asked with interest.

Suzi suddenly felt that his tone today was not so cold.

Doesn't he seem to be blaming her?

She felt much more relaxed.

He raised his head and looked at him again. The close distance between him and her made her feel oppressive and forced her to look at his face.

His face is so beautiful.

It's the kind that is cold, cruel, spicy, and pretty.

Now, the way he looked at her made her unpredictable, she didn't even know whether he was happy or angry?

I just feel that a man like him can stun the rich children on the cruise, but he is not the man who can give Suzi warmth and help.

Although he wouldn't play with her like the people on the cruise party, he was also like the people on the cruise party. He never treated her as a person, right?

Suzi, who walked in this circle of wealthy people by mistake, was already physically and mentally numb. Suzi didn't want to send Arron's question again. He only quietly said, "Mr. Fu, We are just a contract. When the contract expires, you give me what I want and I leave. That's it."

After speaking, she got out from under his arm and entered her room silently.

The door closed quietly.

Chapter 74

Arron was stunned behind him.

Next day

Suzi woke up early as usual, and just about to go out after washing up, he heard the low voice calling out from behind: "Wait a minute."

When Suzi turned around, he saw Arron in a suit and leather shoes, holding a briefcase. She: "?"

"I went to see my mother in the hospital this morning." Arron said lightly.

Suzi: "..."

Some uncomfortable following Arron, got off the elevator, went out, and saw Christopher's car parked at the door.

Suzi walked in front of the car without any intention of stopping, and when he passed the car door, Arron suddenly grabbed her arm.

Suzi shivered in shock.

"Get in the car." Arron said lightly, and then opened the door to let her sit in the car. He also got in, sitting side by side with her.

This sudden move made Suzi even more unnatural.

He was accustomed to her coldly and harshly, and this sudden behavior would make her extremely uncomfortable. However, Arron was very comfortable. He didn't say a word all the way. Instead, he took out his computer to handle official affairs, and didn't look at Suzi too much.

Suzi twisted his clothes uncomfortably.

She thought she was generous enough in front of him, calm and natural, but she never thought that it was all in his cold and hard state.

As soon as he changed his normal today, her heart was at a loss, and she was still too tender in front of him. Christopher in front of him glanced at Suzi from time to time, and suddenly felt that the girl twisting her clothes was very cute.

As the car drove all the way to the hospital, Shanna saw Arron and Suzi seeing her together in the morning for the first time. The joy was self-evident.

However, the old man is very reasonable. Knowing that in the morning, her son is going to the Fu Group to handle company affairs, and Suzi is going to

work, so she didn't let her son and daughter-in-law stay with her for too long, so she took them both. It was driven out.

After leaving the hospital, Suzi finally let out a sigh of relief.

She was going to the hospital to take a bus to go to work. However, before she could turn around, the man behind her spoke again: "Eat breakfast together."

"What?" Suzi looked at Arron blankly.

The man is a puppet, it doesn't look like a joke at all, and it's an expression that doesn't allow her to refuse.

"Um...I have eaten breakfast." After speaking, Suzi wanted to slap himself in the face.

The man raised his head and glanced around: "That's it, go to the Kyushu breakfast room."

After speaking, he walked straight over.

He was too abnormal today, and Suzi didn't dare not follow him. He came to the restaurant, and the man sat at the table in a telling tone and said to Suzi, "You go buy breakfast. I have a bowl of soy milk." , Two fried dough sticks, whatever you want."

Suzi: "..."

After a few seconds, she still obediently bought it. She bought her breakfast and put it in front of him. She sat opposite him anxiously, and asked in a slightly desperate tone: "Mr. Fu, I don't know what you are. ... Why?"

"What and why?" The man bit half of the fritters and looked up at Suzi impatiently.

"Come to breakfast with me, why?" Suzi asked.

"Between husband and wife, have breakfast together, why are there so many?"
The man said without looking at Suzi.

Chapter 75

Suzi suddenly raised his head to look at Arron, his face turned red.

The man ate the last bite of fried dough sticks, then got up and left. I ignored Suzi.

Suzi: "..."

Christopher, who was standing on the side, suddenly came to Suzi and said in a low voice: "Miss Shen, you look better when you are still shy and at a loss."

After speaking, he followed his master and left the breakfast hall.

Suzi took a mouthful of food indiscriminately, and then walked out. When she came to the restaurant, she did not see Arron's car. She thought that Arron was gone, so she stood alone outside the restaurant, silently wondering what she was thinking.

Not far away, Arron in the car also stared at Suzi calmly.

She stood alone, like a thin leaf in the wind, her expression was a bit stubborn, but more of an unfamiliar expression.

Not only that, Arron also saw a kind of lonely and helpless pitifulness.

"Go and check, in her belly, whose child is she carrying?" Arron suddenly said to Christopher.

Christopher: "From where to check, if she herself doesn't tell who the child in her belly is, I'm afraid..."

"The Lin family." Arron said: "She had lived in the Lin family for eight years. The Lin family knew her past completely and started to investigate from the Lin family."

"Understood the Fourth Young Master. Then Miss Lanita..." Christopher didn't know which muscle he had made the mistake, and suddenly he mentioned Lanita.

Christopher could tell that Arron didn't like Lanita at all. He even hated Lanita. But because Lanita saved Arron's life, Arron had to marry her as his wife.

Arron didn't answer Christopher's words, but said lightly: "Drive!"

Christopher secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

As the car drove away, he glanced at the girl at the door of the restaurant in the rearview mirror, the girl was still standing there. Christopher thought to himself, Suzi is still too tender after fighting with Arron.

When Arron changed the way of getting along with her, she immediately got up and down, and to put it bluntly, she was still a little girl in her early twenties.

Suzi stood at the entrance of the restaurant for a full ten minutes before going to take the bus to work. When I arrive at the company, I will report to the director: "Director, do I need to draw any artwork for you today?"

The director immediately greeted with a smile: "Suzi, come and come."

Having said that, she got up and came to Suzi, took Suzi's hand, and led them to the door of the Chase Room of the Design Department, then raised her head and patted twice.

"Attention everyone!" The design director announced loudly: "From now on, in our department, no one can instruct Suzi to do this or that. She is also a designer like you.

If Suzi wants to have afternoon tea or a cup of coffee in the future, you will take turns to buy it for her! Everyone has to turn! "

As soon as this remark came out, it immediately drew sighs from the audience.

Suzi also became uncomfortable immediately.

The director raised her so high, wouldn't she have become the public enemy of the entire design department?

She was about to explain something to the design director, but she heard the director say again: "Starting today, I will be on a business trip for half a month. After I come back in half a month, I will find out who of you bullied Suzi. No way you guys!"

Suzi: "..."

She doesn't know what the director means.

Maybe the director is such a resolute, quick-talking person?

But Suzi knew that her life in the design department would be even more difficult for her to be pushed up like this by the director.

Suzi's calm face didn't look at anyone.

She only accepts the status quo.

The big deal is being ridiculed by the design department, she can still work here.

Chapter 76

For her, it is more important to live without anything and to give birth to her own baby.

After the director announced, he really went on a business trip.

Suzi sat quietly in his seat alone.

"Suzi!" Zhou Meiyun, a senior designer in the design department, shouted viciously.

"Miss Zhou, what do you have to do, please tell me, I will finish it." Suzi looked at Zhou Meiyun transparently and calmly.

It surprised Zhou Meiyun: "You..."

Suzi stopped speaking, just waiting for Zhou Meiyun to call her.

Zhou Meiyun sneered fiercely and said: "Go! Take all the materials and samples I collected from the supplier on the construction site, and let the engineer personally check it! The director is on a business trip, and the company's car can't be applied for, you Carry these things on your back and go by bus!"

Suzi: "..."

Construction samples, a small piece of ceramic tile, a small bucket of silica gel, and an atlas, all sorts of miscellaneous, Suzi looked at it, and he had to put a large snakeskin bag in a snakeskin bag.

Let her take the bus with these things on her back?

Zhou Meiyun looked at Suzi with a weird smile.

Suzi nodded: "Okay, I will go now."

After finishing talking, she took a big snakeskin bag in the warehouse, loaded the same things, and installed them, almost dragging, pulling, and dragging, dragging these things out of the design department little by little.

As soon as she left, people in the design department ridiculed: "What's so great! I thought that when the director looked up high, I would go to heaven!"

"The director is not here, I can't kill her!"

"You can't kill her, who will help us after she is killed?" "Eh, you heard that, she heard that she would go to sit and lift her at night."

"Really?"

"I heard that she still specializes in seduce the kind of rich children, but it seems that those rich children don't like her very much."

"If you can see her, then we modern girls, wouldn't it be in vain?"

Suzi dragged the snakeskin bag sample and data to the elevator amidst the ridicule of colleagues, went downstairs, and then got out of the elevator, dragging it a little bit, to the bus stop.

The bus arrived very quickly, and Suzi couldn't keep up, so he drove to chase the bus, reluctantly got on the bus, the door was not closed, but the bag of things he was carrying could not be dragged up.

"Hurry up! Don't affect other passengers!" The driver said to Suzi impatiently.

Suzi became more anxious, and pulled upwards vigorously.

But accidentally, her hand slipped, and she fell on her back.

Suzi felt desperate, thinking that even if the bus had only two steps, her child could not be saved after the fall.

Is this fate?

Suzi's tears fell.

However, she did not fall to the ground, but fell in a strong arm.

As soon as Suzi looked up, he saw Joan's smile, always looking at her with a seven-point evil, three-point play and cynical smile.

"Ling, Mr. Ling..." Suzi's face flushed suddenly, and she was struggling to get rid of Joan.

Joan pulled her lips and smiled: "Suzi, I didn't expect you to hold a grudge?"

Suzi: "Mr Ling, what did you say?"

Chapter 77

Joan's strong arms hugged her down, and then landed on the ground, with a wicked smile still on his face: "Just because I said at the cruise ship meeting that you want to hook up with Shu Shao, and you have no righteousness on the cruise ship. Save you, you hate me?"

Suzi: "I don't have one."

She really didn't.

What is her relationship with Joan?

Why hate others? Suzi is a transparent person who can think about everything.

"Tu Niu! I tell you, you just got into the eyes of the money that day, and you rushed to let people play with you. No one can save you. If I save you, I have to talk to the rich man in Nancheng. Miss is an enemy. No one can save you except my cousin Arron. Besides, it's a game. Since you agreed to Walton, they also paid for it, so you have nothing to feel wronged." Joan said mercilessly on Suzi's face.

Suzi said in a flat tone again: "Mr. Ling, I really don't hate you."

"Then why did you carry such a big bag of things, walked awkwardly, and couldn't get on the last bus, but you didn't call me to let me see you off?" Joan asked rhetorically.

Suzi: "..."

"Did I tell you, what will happen to me in the future?" Joan's tone was domineering.

Suzi lowered his head.

She didn't know what to say. With her eloquence, she couldn't tell Joan, and she didn't want to care about Joan's strong words and slurs. Joan's strong words and slurs were all because of fun and a whim.

And Suzi, just remember that this man is still the one who helped her.

"Get in the car!" Joan commanded domineeringly.

"Yeah." Suzi obediently got into Joan's car.

The car drove all the way to the south of the city. Along the way, Joan just screamed at this song like a wolf howling, and then screamed at the song, did not answer to Suzi, did he look through the rearview mirror? Suzi glanced. Every time, Suzi would smile at him.

Joan smiled calmly, and said in his heart: Finally he will laugh.

This is progress.

I don't believe that you can't be attacked!

The harder it is to break, the more interesting it is.

When they arrived at the construction site, Joan turned around and drove away. Suzi picked up the large package of samples and distributed them to the builders of each building's wiring. After the distribution was completed, it was already a little bit after noon. Up.

Suzi glanced at the canteen on the construction site. Most of the construction workers had eaten it. She simply bought a portion in the canteen and sat on a freshly-built park flowerbed outside the construction team to eat a boxed lunch.

The amount of boxed meals on the construction site is large, and the dishes are also good.

Two meats and two vegetarians are only ten yuan. Especially in the material, there is actually a boiled sweet potato.

The sweet potatoes are white, sweet, and sand noodles. Suzi likes to eat this kind of sweet potatoes. There are still a lot of these sweet potatoes in the canteen. When the rice was served, the auntie gave her more , Now sitting on the flower bed and eating boiled sweet potatoes, Suzi also feels relish.

There were a small amount of tendons in the sweet potato, so she carefully picked out the tendons. There were a little red and loose grains on the tendons. She was reluctant to throw them away and ate them all.

"Is it so delicious?" Joan suddenly sat beside her and asked.

Suzi was taken aback: "You... haven't you already left?"

He was too sloppy and sent Suzi here. When Suzi got out of the car, he didn't even say hello, but drove away. Suzi was used to being such a person, so he didn't care.

Unexpectedly, he was still there.

"I sent you here, so I have to drag you back. You didn't leave. Where shall I go? Is it possible that you want me to be like you, with the dust on the construction site on one side of the semi-finished product? In her building, you are going to drill around and give demos to people, but you can't figure it out!" Joan asked her, curling her lips.

Chapter 78

Suzi didn't answer, just bowed his head and continued to eat his own meal.

The tendons on the sweet potato have not been divided yet, so she continues to divide while eating.

"You love sweet potatoes so much?" Joan asked.

"Well, because it's sweet." Suzi said.

"Is it that sweet? It's not chocolate! Bring it over and let the master taste it. If the master finds that you lie to me, I will deal with you on the spot!"

Joan grabbed the lunch box in Suzi's hand and the chopsticks in Suzi's hand. Regardless of whether it was in the open air or the place was full of dust, one chopstick picked up a piece of sweet potato and stuffed it into his mouth.

Suzi: "..."

She stared at Joan blankly.

Joan ate one piece and another piece. After eating, he froze for a while:
"D*mn, I didn't expect the food on this construction site to be so fragrant, this sweet potato is so delicious, sweet, fragrant, sandy and glutinous."

His expression is exaggerated and vulgar.

Suzi laughed.

The smile is very sweet, the kind of smile that oozes from the heart to the outside.

Joan was taken aback, and frowned slightly.

He hadn't seen Suzi smile, and the most he saw was her face with plain expression and indifferent forbidden bath. Even if she occasionally saw her smile, it was only shallow and polite.

But this time is different. This time she laughed very openly, and her smile was as if...

Joan frowned and rolled his eyes quickly, and he thought of the sound of spring water ding-dong.

Suzi's sweet smile is like the ding-dong sound of a clear spring in a mountain stream.

There is a clean childishness in the crispness.

Joan suddenly thought that she had just turned twenty, four years younger than him.

This afternoon, Suzi did not return to the company. Because Joan ate her box lunch, she took her to the restaurant again and ordered a table of good dishes. She didn't move her chopsticks much, but listened to Joan's nonsense quietly.

Even if Joan spoke vulgar words, cursed people, and said rampant words, Su He felt nothing.

She still listened.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon, Joan sent Suzi to the door of the hospital where Shanna was shrinking. The soil girl fooled away.

When Suzi walked into the ward alone, he saw that Arron was also in the ward, feeding his mother bites of fish porridge freshly simmered in a casserole.

"Arron, why did you come earlier than me today? Let me feed my mom." From morning till now, Suzi is in a good mood today.

Arron handed the bowls and chopsticks to Suzi, and Suzi fed Shanna bite by bite, and Shanna cheerfully said with every bite: "Eh, if Mom's life could be longer, how good would it be? ?"

"Mom, you will live a long life." Suzi gave Shanna another sip: "But you can eat more. Only by eating more can you be good. If you are good, you can live a long life."

"Hey, mom listens to you, mom eat more." Shanna, who knew that he was dead soon, was also happy with something.

Arron on the side said, "I have eaten for mom, and I will take you to buy some clothes."

"What?" Suzi didn't expect to look at Arron with an expression.

Chapter 79

The man didn't speak, but got up and went out.

Shanna smiled and said: "This stinky guy has always talked little, Suzi, you are a flash marriage, and you have very little emotional foundation, but you will find him good in the future."

"I know my mother, then I go shopping for clothes with Arron?" Suzi smiled.

"Go ahead."

Suzi immediately followed, and as soon as he walked to the door, he heard Shanna shouting: "Qin'er, Mom knows you are standing outside, you come in, and Mom has something to tell you."

Arron was really standing outside the door. He heard his mother calling him. He said to Christopher, "You take her to the car first, and I'll come over right away."

"Good Fourth Young Master."

Arron turned around and went in again: "Mom..."

"Stupid son!" Shanna beat her son angrily: "You have been married to Suzi for more than a month. Mom can see that you have been cold to her. Mom knows that you have no feelings, so Mom has never accused you. ."

"Fortunately, Suzi is a good daughter-in-law. She never complained to you for neglecting her in front of me. The clothes she wears are cheap, and I can't puncture them. Today, you are finally getting better. You must buy more beautiful clothes for her, she It's Fu's young lady!"

Arron: "I know."

"Go! Don't let Suzi Suzi wait outside in a hurry."

"Good." Arron walked out of his mother's ward.

At the other end, Christopher and Suzi were both waiting for Arron beside Arron's car. Seeing Arron coming from a distance, Suzi suddenly mustered his courage: "Assistant Yan..."

Christopher: "You... are calling me?"

Suzi had never taken the initiative to speak to him, and Christopher felt flattered when he called him so suddenly.

Suzi bit his lip and asked, "I...don't know him...why do you do this to me?"

Christopher smiled: "Master is good to grandma, shouldn't it?" Suzi: "..."

"Stop teasing you." Christopher laughed again: "In fact, the coldness and ruthlessness of the Fourth Young Master depends on whom he is dealing with. If it is an enemy, then he is more unfeeling than anyone. If it is a friend or relative, the Fourth Young Master is also unfeeling. It's warm."

Suzi: "He... treats me as a friend?"

"You are very kind to her mother, he is watching." Christopher said truthfully.

In fact, there is another meaning, which Christopher didn't know.

When Arron saw Suzi's hand-drawn architectural design drawings, the drawings were serious and meticulous, even including the steel bars used inside, the small details and the handling of load-bearing, which were all marked in extra detail.

From the artwork alone, it can be seen that this girl is a serious and responsible girl.

Not only that, she also inherited her mother's hobby.

His mother is about to die soon, and there are people in this world who continue her mother's hobby, which makes Arron suddenly feel indescribable.

All day long, as long as he is free, he will think of the alienated figure of loneliness in his mind, and under that plain expression there is a stubborn and unyielding look that can't be concealed.

In the middle of the afternoon, he came to the hospital early to visit his mother.

Because he knew that Suzi came here every day after get off work.

At this time, when the girl showed a shy smile to Christopher, Arron suddenly realized that the way she laughed was so innocent and immature.

When he came to Christopher and Suzi, Christopher immediately opened the car door: "Four young masters, where are we going?"

"Several young ladies' brands in the most high-end shopping malls in the city center. In this way, if you call to make an appointment, you will say that we will be there in one hour." Arron looked at Suzi while speaking.

Moreover, he raised his hand to signal Suzi to sit in.

Suzi suddenly did not know what to do.

At exactly this time, her mobile phone rang, and Suzi didn't even look at the caller ID, so he immediately connected: "Hello, who are you?"

"Suzi!" Jarod's extremely disgusting voice was on the other end.

Chapter 80

Suzi: "..."

She glanced at Arron subconsciously, her expression fairly calm.

On the other side, Jarod's words did not stop: "You will die for me immediately! If you don't come, I will regret it!"

"Good." Suzi said calmly.

After closing the thread, both Christopher and Arron looked at her.

"That..." Suzi wringed his fingers: "I went to the construction site this afternoon to deliver the sample and came to Aunt Xia without returning to the company. Now... the supervisor asked me to go back to the company. . I finally got this job."

"Buy the clothes tomorrow." Arron said.

Suzi breathed a sigh of relief: "Thank you, I'm leaving."

"Let Christopher send you."

"No...no need." Suzi turned around: "This is very close to where I work."

After speaking, she trot away and left.

After leaving the hospital and getting on the bus, Suzi called back to Jarod: "I don't owe you anything!"

"You robbed my daughter's husband!" Jarod said viciously.

Suzi's tone was flat and calm: "About this matter, you don't seem to be able to find me, Mr. Lin. You should ask your daughter to find Mr. Fu. Oh, by the way, your daughter Lanita doesn't come often. Are you looking for Mr. Fu? I have never disturbed them."

"You..." Jarod gritted his teeth on the phone angrily: "You give me a coffee at Shui'an right away! You will regret it if you don't come!"

"No problem." Suzi only said one word, and then closed the line.

Half an hour later, she came outside of Shui'an Coffee and saw Jarod sitting alone on the deck through the glass. At this time, Jarod was also looking at Suzi viciously. Suzi came to him and did not take a seat. Indifferently asked: "What's the matter, let's talk about it."

"You will get out of Nancheng within three days!" Jarod said unreasonably. "Why!" Suzi said.

"I am your adoptive father for eight years!"

"You are not my adoptive father! For the favor I owed you for eight years in your house, I have already used your daughter to go to jail to repay the debt! I don't owe you now!" Suzi despised Jarod without any concession.

"Then you just wait for your mother's grave, and it's been dug up!" Jarod's expression was incredibly hideous.

"Then your daughter will never want to marry Arron in this life." Suzi's expression was extremely plain.

Jarod: "..."

Suzi took the bag and left. She was afraid that Jarod would dig her mother's grave, and she was also afraid that Jarod would disturb Aunt Xia again, so she came.

She came just to be more ruthless than Jarod!

A word to calm her, and then leave.

Suzi didn't want to see Jarod more for a second.

Once, when she was young, she lived in Lin's family like a beggar. At that time, she really regarded Jarod as her father. She needed the love of her father. Other little girls had them, but she didn't.

She once couldn't figure out that she and Lanita were both adopted children of the Lin family. Why did Jarod show Lanita's weakness as the jewel in his palm.

And she is a beggar.

And have to beg for money?

Suzi sat alone under the bus stop sign under the night sky, crying and blurred.

She cried and couldn't live up to it. Why did she always imagine Jarod as her father?

Late at night, she dragged her tired body back to Arron's residence.

The door opened, and a voice came: "Mrs., Mr. asked me to wait for you to come back for dinner."

Chapter 81

Suzi: "..."

Because Arron likes to be alone. Suzi also deals with three meals a day outside, so Sister Tian doesn't come often.

She really didn't expect that Tian's wife would wait for her to eat in the restaurant.

Sister Tian carried the small casserole to the kitchen with a smile, and said as she walked: "This chicken is a local chicken I brought from the country. It has been stewed for an afternoon. It will be hot. You can try it. It's fresh."

Suzi smiled: "Well, thank you Aunt Tian."

She hasn't eaten home-cooked food for a long time, and the stewed chicken that walks away just to make up for the child in her stomach.

She was really hungry too.

The previous quarrel with Jarod did not feel hungry.

This dinner was full and good. Suzi's original sad and lonely mood improved because of this meal and Arron's attitude towards her during the day. He hadn't slept for a long time, and Suzi slept very well this night. Good.

When she woke up the next day, Suzi didn't dare to come out. She was afraid that when she met Arron, she used to be indifferent to each other and it was easy to get along. If you ignore me, I don't have to smile to you every day.

Now that Arron's attitude towards her has changed, she doesn't know how to say hello to Arron.

But no matter how coy, Suzi still has to get up, wash, go to the hospital, and then go to work.

Coming out of the bedroom, the hall was quiet, she looked sideways, and there was no one.

The man should have already walked.

Although he is the most powerful person in the Fu Group, he is not at all busy on weekdays.

This morning, Suzi went to the hospital to visit Aunt Xia, and then went to work in the company. Because the design director was not there, and because the director killed Suzi in front of all colleagues in the department yesterday, Suzi was in the department. Life is not easy at all.

This day, in addition to doing miscellaneous work, she also has more long legs. When colleagues once again asked her to let her go to the construction site, Suzi did not call Joan.

She is not an active girl, and she will not take the initiative to get in touch with a wealthy child who is very different from her identity.

Even if Joan said that the sky was falling in disorder.

He said his, Suzi has his own principles in his heart.

However, she never met Joan at the bus stop today.

Waiting for the bus was much slower than Joan's special bus picking up her. This afternoon, after Suzi came back from the construction site, Aunt Xia's hospital was nearly an hour late than yesterday.

She thought she would not meet Arron today, but unexpectedly, as soon as she walked in, Arron was there again.

"Suzi, you can count as coming." When Shanna saw Suzi, she took her hand: "Qin'er has been waiting for you for a long time. You worked overtime yesterday, so you didn't buy ready-made clothes, did you?"

Suzi nodded: "Yes, mom, there is something wrong with the company."

"Then go now. Go early. There are many places to choose from. Don't forget that you two will have a meal first and go shopping in the mall." Shanna urged.

In front of his son and daughter-in-law, the old man never talked about his illness, but urged the young couple to stay together. Even if such a mother-in-law is fake, Suzi thinks that Shanna is equal to his own mother.

"Mom, let's go first, you have a good rest." Suzi reluctantly bid farewell to Shanna.

After going out, she couldn't help but look up at Arron.

The man's attitude towards her in the past two days has really changed a hundred and eighty degrees. Yesterday she thought he was on a whim, but she didn't expect that he still wanted to add new clothes to her today.

I was touched inexplicably.

In the car, she didn't know what to say.

Fortunately, the man is also a cold face who doesn't like words, and neither of them speaks.

Unlike Joan, Suzi did not speak in Joan's car, but Joan would make all kinds of small movements to interfere with her.

Chapter 82

But Arron is different.

She is calm enough.

He is more calm than her.

His eyes didn't rest on her at all, as if she was air.

In this way, Suzi's hand twisted the corner of his clothes involuntarily, but at this time, Arron suddenly turned around and said to her, "Should I smoke a cigarette?"

The corners of Suzi's scared hand shook off, and she nodded quickly: "Okay."

The man then opened the window, took the cigarette, and lit the cigarette.

His action was completed in one go, a cigarette came into his mouth, and he inhaled in a hurry, Suzi found that he did not breathe out smoke.

When he was surprised, the peripheral light of his eyes realized that it was not that he didn't spit out smoke, but that the smoke came out of the window from his nose little by little.

As for him, he was so calm and calm.

It was the first time that Suzi saw that a man smokes such a hidden domineering posture of smoking and spitting fog, which is very similar to a mature man.

Suzi was stunned for a few seconds.

Suddenly, she blushed.

A little tobacco smell mixed into Suzi's nose, and Suzi subconsciously coughed lightly.

The man immediately squeezed out most of the cigarette butts, and then the window opened.

At this time Christopher looked at the rearview mirror frequently, and Arron frowned and asked, "What?"

"Master, there seems to be someone following us?" Christopher was born in a special agency, with a stunt. He was Arron's assistant, and the driver was actually Arron's bodyguard. "Lead it to the main road with few pedestrians." Arron calmly made a decision.

"Yes!" As soon as Christopher's steering wheel hit an overtaking lane, the car accelerated out of the city with a 'ooh' and went to a remote road.

Arron glanced at Suzi next to her, her eyes were calm as waves.

"Aren't you afraid?" he asked.

She shook her head: "Not afraid."

After a pause, she faintly explained: "I am a woman who has been in jail, and the jail is also very cruel, I have seen it all..."

Arron then said to Christopher, who drove in front of him, "ask the source, if necessary, solve it on the spot."

"I know the Fourth Young Master!" Christopher replied.

Arron had just been in office for more than a month, and there were countless people who wanted to rebel against him. If he kept hiding in the dark without letting him know, he would pass by with one eye closed.

If he dared to follow all the way from the hospital to here in broad daylight, then he would not be soft.

The car stopped on a secluded mountain road.

Christopher got off the car.

From the rearview mirror, Suzi saw at least two cars parked behind him, and six or seven sturdy men got out of the car. They surrounded Christopher from all sides.

However, within ten minutes, all the people fell.

Christopher got in the car: "Master, it's all solved."

"Go back." Arron said two short words. Just after he finished speaking, a person suddenly appeared on his car door. The car window was smoked by Arron half an hour ago. It was not closed. At this moment, that person was half. A bloody face stuck out.

"Ah..." Suzi, who had said that he was not afraid, screamed in shock.

Arron hugged Suzi into his arms.

Chapter 83

Only half of Suzi's scream came to an abrupt end in Arron's arms. The man put an arm around her and put her eyes on his chest. Suzi couldn't see anything.

But she has an unprecedented sense of security.

Immediately afterwards, her ears were also covered by Arron's big hands.

Then, Suzi heard four or five muffled sounds, similar to the sound of fireworks.

Suzi subconsciously shrank into the man's arms again.

The man released his hand covering her ears, and she heard the man say to Christopher: "Drive."

The car drove away with a 'swish'.

Suzi gradually sat up from the man's arms, her face was red, she didn't dare to look at Arron at all, she only glanced at the rearview mirror of the car, she saw the parking place just now, and fell down. People.

She knew that the muffled sound just now, similar to the sound of fireworks, was actually the sound of gunfire.

Involuntarily, Suzi glanced at the man.

His calm face seemed as if nothing had happened.

On the way, she didn't speak any more, and the situation in which he put one arm around her and covered her eyes and ears when he was dealing with the person kept in her mind. She knew that he didn't want her to see the horror. The human side.

I'm afraid she's afraid.

Inexplicably warm in my heart.

The man took her to dinner. Her appetite was not very good. She said that it was impossible to be calm and not frightened. The man didn't ask her why, but only symbolically ate something, and took her to the shopping mall to choose money. She had been to this kind of shopping mall before when she was in college, but she had never consumed it.

She can't afford the clothes here.

Just feast your eyes every time.

The counters that Arron took her to were all of a tender style, but his vision was surprisingly good. The styles he chose all matched Suzi.

The salespersons at the counter saw such a big benefactor, all of them shining in their eyes. They fawned and flattered after running, "Mr., your girlfriend is really beautiful, and the temperament is very refined... .."

"Sister," the man said.

"Uh...what I said, it looks so much like you."

Suzi: "..."

Far away, in the back corner of a special elevator for garbage bins, Jarod, Lanita, and Moira's family of three were looking at Suzi and Arron without blinking.

Lanita's eyes were red as blood. She was crying and gritted her teeth: "Dad! I'm going to kill that b!tch Suzi, I'm going to kill her now! If you don't kill her Sooner or later, our whole family will be killed by Arron, oooooo..."

Lanita's cry was desperate.

She had told Arron several times that she wanted to live with Arron, and she wanted to have a close relationship with Arron, but Arron always drove her out very unhappy.

Now Lanita didn't dare to ask Arron any more, she was afraid that Arron would be offended.

She thought that Arron was cold and hot in nature, but she couldn't think that Arron brought Suzi to the most prosperous place in the whole Yuncheng, and personally selected clothes for Suzi.

Lanita went crazy with jealousy!

Chapter 84

Moira on the side also hated her hideous face. She raised her arm and hit her husband on the shoulder: "Jarod, didn't you talk to her yesterday?"

Jarod looked gloomy, his eyes hated him so much that he couldn't kill Suzi with his eyes: "I found it, this evil obstacle actually challenged me. It seems that she has Arron to support her, and her wings are getting harder and harder!"

"If you hold that woman in your hand, Suzi will have to kneel for us!" Moira gritted her teeth and asked Jarod: "You paid such a high price for a private detective to investigate the whereabouts of that woman. , Do you have eyebrows now?"

Jarod sighed: "Eh..."

He didn't answer, but Moira and Lanita could hear from Jarod's tone, there should be no hope.

Seeing the hatred of his wife and daughter, Jarod felt guilty and angry: "I must find that woman. No matter how much I spend, I must find that woman, but

before I find that woman, We must save ourselves first, and Lanita must marry Arron and be the wife of the most powerful man in the entire cloud city, must!"

Lanita wiped a tear: "Dad..."

"Good girl, dad find a way!" Jarod's vicious eyes glared at Suzi.

From afar, Suzi, who tried on the women's clothing counter, couldn't help being cold-hearted.

"What's the matter?" Arron asked.

"Maybe this dress is too thin. It's almost winter now. I am wearing a bit cold and it's not suitable." Suzi said warmly. After speaking, she looked at the pile of handbags at the counter, and continued: "All There are already ten or twenty sets. Don't buy it. Buying is a waste."

Since childhood, Suzi has never been so extravagant. He bought so many clothes at once, and every one of them is a luxury item. Suzi has a sense of wasteful shame in his heart.

"If you don't have what you like, don't buy it," the man said.

"I have enough."

"Go home." The man said briefly.

The man did not carry so many handbags, nor did Suzi, because the man is a super VIP here, and someone in the mall will deliver it to the door.

After leaving the mall, the man didn't get in the car again, but said to Christopher: "You take her home and I will go to the company to handle affairs."

He said that he was dealing with affairs, but he was actually going to the company to deal with those who had been dealt with by strict lenient. Christopher knew it well, and he nodded.

Arron got in another car and drove away. Christopher said to Suzi, "Madam, let's go home."

"That..." Suzi asked with a smile: "Assistant Yan, that I...can you send me to the company to work overtime? I..."

In fact, she originally planned to go to the hospital to see Aunt Xia first, and then return to the company to work overtime, because her colleagues assigned her too much chores, she did chores only during the day, and the director gave her the artwork, but there was no artwork. Time to draw.

She can also take it home and draw by hand, but if it is too slow, she will be seen by Arron.

There is a computer in the company, so she wants to work overtime in the company.

"No problem," Christopher said.

This evening, Suzi worked overtime in the company very late. Working on the computer was much better than manual work. Suzi was almost selfless at work. He waited until he was finished and saw it. It was eleven o'clock in the night.

She immediately grabbed the bag and left the company, Christopher was still waiting for her.

When I got home, it was almost twelve o'clock at night.

As soon as I walked through the hallway, I saw the man sitting in the living room in a nightgown, with a pink laptop in front of him.

"Come and take a look, do you like it?" the man said.

Chapter 85

Suzi's eyes clearly lit up.

That's the latest and highest-end laptop designed specifically for drawing. It's so light, thin, and so beautiful. How could she not like it?

It's just that laptops are more luxury products than cameras. At least, she has no plans to purchase laptops for the past six months, the past year, or even the past two years.

"Hi... Hi... I like it." Suzi, who has always been cold and frosty, couldn't calm down anymore. Before she finished a word, she began to swallow wildly.

Really disappointed.

Suzi scratched his head subconsciously, and couldn't help but pursed his lips and smiled: "Am I a bit stupid?"

Arron: "...". He has never seen her like this. She is truly like a twenty-year-old girl, stupid, sweet, and she smiles like a fool. Little baby.

The man did not answer, but pushed the laptop in front of Suzi: "Take it away." He got up and left.

He was wearing a bathrobe, and Suzi could see that he should have just taken a bath, so he was probably sitting here waiting for her. His hair is not as meticulous as it used to be, straight and hard and scary.

His hair now hangs down naturally, soft and fluffy, hanging on his forehead, covering his half-fucked brows and the never-bottom black eyes, making him not as cold and hard as usual.

Suzi remembered that just five hours ago, he had put one arm around her, covered her eyes and ears with his palm, and reached out the window with the other hand, using the coldest weapon to kill a person.

At this moment, she was not afraid of him.

Suddenly she lowered her head, smiled lightly, and then said in a slightly mischievous tone: "You look like this, so cute."

After speaking, Suzi ran into his bedroom holding the notebook.

The remaining man was stunned by himself. Fierce?

Arron stood there for a while, then took out his mobile phone and dialed a set of phone numbers. The other end was quickly connected: "Siye, Miss Shen has already gone upstairs."

"What does fierce mean?" the man asked.

Christopher: "Huh?"

"Today's 20-year-old girl, how to describe a man with fierceness?"

Christopher: "...Um, Lord, is it the second louder or the third one?"

Arron thought for a while: "Second voice, raise the voice. Is this something special? It's more fierce, more fierce?" What he actually thought was that she was present when he was dealing with those people on the road in the mountains today. , Is that why she described him like that?

Christopher: "Cough...cough cough, that lord, you... are you, you..."

"What the hell!" the man asked impatiently.

"Moe, um, that... just means cute."

Arron: "..."

'Pop! 'The phone hangs up.

"Master?" Christopher's limbs trembled in fright at the other end.

Arron pushed the door into his living room, looked left and right in front of the full-length mirror, and finally said to himself: "Is this cute?"

Then, stay in bed and go to sleep.

Chapter 86

Early the next morning, Suzi got up early and knocked on the door. Seeing her look, Arron was stunned for a second.

Her face was obviously full of vigor, and she looked up at him: "The notebook is very easy to use, and the speed is very fast. The software in it is designed for the purpose. It is very good. Thank you. With this notebook, more than you gave me. The role of clothes is much more.

In fact, what I want to say is that even if you don't sign the contract with me, I will marry you and call Aunt Xia's mother to accompany her for the last part of her life.

Starting from today, you don't need to perform the contract for me.

Thank you.

I'm going to work.

Oh, by the way, if you are busy, you don't have to worry about seeing Aunt Xia in the morning, I can take good care of her.

I'm leaving now. "

After speaking, she turned and ran away.

Arron: "...” Originally thought she was cold-hearted, young and mature, and full of thoughts, but she never thought that she was a little girl who would shine brightly with some sunshine.

However, even if Suzi didn't say anything, Arron couldn't visit his mother this morning. He still had things to deal with. The few people who were killed last night did not further verify who instigated him.

Arron gave them an order, one night, they must check it out and clear up the troubles.

Now the night has passed, and the troubles have been cleared, but he still has to take over the company and finance behind those people who want to oppose him, so he has to go to the company and finance and administrative meetings early in the morning.

After arriving at the company and all the financial administration was in place, the company's executive director of the administration department reported the situation to Arron. "Mr. Fu, the head of the personnel department of one of the companies told me that their boss used to have something to do with Mr. Lin of the Lin company."

"The President Lin?" Arron didn't expect it for a while.

"It's that..." The executive paused and continued: "It's the second master who has always followed the old man on the bright side. We didn't know until the last moment, when you turned over. It turned out to be the Jarod who helped you, and his daughter saved your life because of this."

Arron frowned, and said in a low voice: "Call Jarod now and come to the company immediately!"

"Yes, Mr. Fu!"

The executive was about to leave, and Arron stopped him again: "I'll fight it myself."

After all, Lanita will marry him in the near future, and Jarod can be regarded as his father-in-law anyway, and Arron decided that he would make the call. Entered his office, put down his bag, and Arron dialed the landline to Jarod.

It took a long time for the other end to connect to the phone, and Arron's voice over there was extremely noisy, as if there was still crying.

Jarod shouted on the phone: "Hey, who are you?"

Arron said coldly: "I am Arron!"

"Arron, why... why is it you? I... I was going to call you, my, I didn't call you yet, so you called, could it be that you Already know? But it doesn't matter, it really doesn't matter Arron, Lanita's matter, we will take care of it ourselves, and we will definitely not leave you with any troubles." On the other end of the phone, Jarod hesitated and said in an extremely distressed tone.

"What?" Arron couldn't understand more and more.

At the other end, Lanita's crying and roaring voice suddenly came: "Sixth Young Master, Fourth Younger Fu, please save me. Come and save me. My parents want me to knock the child out and let me never stop. I'm entangled with you, Fourth Young Master, I beg you, I won't pester you again in the future, please let me keep the child, OK? I beg you, Fourth Young Master, woo... ."

"You! Lanita, you are so naive! Give me the call." Jarod's furious voice came from over there.

Arron frowned, and his voice was raised: "Are you pregnant?"

Chapter 87

Lanita's cry on the other end of the phone was even worse: "Four Young Master, I will never look for you again. Please let me keep the child. I will take the child in my stomach and fly away and never come to see you again. You, never let him recognize you as your biological father, okay, please..."

"Where are you!" Arron asked eagerly.

Behind him, all the executives waiting for his meeting looked at him blankly, Christopher next to him saw that the situation was not right, and immediately said to everyone: "The meeting is over!"

The executives left wisely.

Christopher looked at Arron: "Master, what happened?"

Arron didn't look at Christopher, but listened to the phone with a cold face. On the other end, Lanita's voice was extremely frightened: "No, Master Fourth, don't... don't come over."

Jarod, who was next to him, snatched the phone and said, "Four young masters, I am at Guanghe Hospital. You can send someone here to help me tie her up and send her to the operating room. Fourth young masters..."

"Pop!" The phone has hung up.

As Arron walked out quickly, he said to Christopher behind him: "Get the car right away and go to Guanghe Hospital."

"Yes!"

Along the way, Christopher was overtaking a red light. They arrived at Guanghe Hospital in only 20 minutes. Many people surrounded the hall of the Obstetrics and Gynecology Department. When Arron and Christopher came

over, they saw Jarod Zhengzheng. She tore a Lanita who was sitting on the ground with her hands wrapped around a pillar with her bare hands.

Next to him, Moira was scolding Jarod with tears and tears: "Jarod, why are you so cruel? Isn't the child that Lanita is pregnant with, isn't it you and my grandson? Why do you have to knock her off? Lanita promises from the future Don't go find Arron, can't it be fine?"

Jarod, you are not human!

uuu..." Many spectators on the side were pointing and pointing.

"Hey, Dad is doing the right thing. My daughter gets pregnant first when she is unmarried. My husband doesn't want her."

"This girl is so unruly, she doesn't love herself."

"Mother also protects shortcomings!"

"Girl, don't cry. Kill the child. Kill the child. Find a good family. There will be children in the future. You are irresponsible if you give birth to a child like this."

"No...I want to give birth to this child, I love him. I will never look for him again, Dad, I promise you..." Lanita cried.

In the crowd, a tall man with a tall suit and straight suit came in. The man came to Jarod and Lanita and Moira's family of three with a gloomy face, and raised his arms to push Jarod away.

Jarod was pushed and staggered and withdrew very far.

When he was about to get angry and fixed his eyes to see the person coming, Jarod immediately softened: "Fu, President Fu...you are here, well, it's easy to do it when you come. Come and help me fix this problem. The arrogant evil spirits went to the operating room too."

Lanita looked at Arron desperately.

Arron glared at Jarod angrily, then knelt down and looked at Lanita: "You are pregnant, why didn't you tell me?"

"I..." Lanita burst into tears: "I will never pester you again, Fourth Master, let me go."

"Go check your body first," Arron said.

"No..."

"The child belongs to me. Don't worry, I will not let you kill the child. I will only check the body and see the pregnancy cycle. I will see if the fetus is developing well. After the check, I will take you home." Arron's tone was gentler than ever.

Chapter 88

"You... are you telling the truth?" Lanita looked at Arron with tears on her face.

"Really."

"But you don't love me, you love Suzi. I don't want to force you, and I don't want to threaten you with the child in my stomach. I just don't want to kill the child. If I don't go back with you, I will fly away." Lanita shook her head while shedding tears.

"I said I will marry you, you will be my Arron's only wife, and the child in your stomach will be Fu's heir in the future." After speaking, Arron hugged Lanita and walked towards the examination room.

Lanita: "...". The tears on her face were still there.

However, nestled in Arron's arms, she knew that she had won this round.

Properly won.

Behind them, Jarod and Moira glanced at each other, tacitly understanding each other.

After an examination in the obstetrics and gynecology department, the results came out soon. Lanita was indeed pregnant, and she was more than ten weeks pregnant. It was the night that Arron and her were able to match the time.

The doctor told Arron that the fetus is developing well, but the mother's body is a little weak, so she should take a good rest and don't make her angry or sad.

Because the mother is sad, it is not good for the growth of the fetus.

After some orders, Arron came out holding Lanita again, and walked all the way out. He never meant to let her go.

In Arron's arms, Lanita had an unspeakable sweet taste, drunk and fluttering.

He didn't put Lanita down until Arron hugged him all the way to the parking lot outside the hospital. The man's eyes were still cold and deep. It was so profound that Jarod and Moira could not see what he was thinking about.

"I take her back to my place and will live with me in the future. As for the person who takes care of her, I will be transferred from the Fu's old house to take care of her. After more than a month, I will have a wedding with her. As for My child, my child of Arron, of course I have to stay! No one wants to kill my child!" Arron looked at Jarod and Moira blankly.

Jarod nodded like garlic, "Yes, it's Arron, as long as... as long as you are willing to have this child, Lanita's mother and I will naturally not let Lanita beat the child, and the child is also ours. Grandson, of course we feel distressed.

But we are not...

Lanita always missed you, but we can see that you really didn't mean that to her.

We don't want to...don't want to embarrass you. "

Jarod was extremely sincere, and Moira couldn't help nodding.

Arron only had two words: "I see."

Then, she asked Christopher to pull the car door, and when she was about to bend down to hug Lanita into the car, Lanita hid.

"What?" Arron's tone was gentle: "Don't you always want to live with me?"

Lanita lowered her head and said shyly: "Four young masters, I used to be ignorant. Now I know, I won't bother you, especially when Suzi is still living with you. Excuse you, I am very grateful that you will not destroy my child. Don't worry, I will protect the child very well, and then wait for you at home... to marry me."

Arron: "..."

Just then, his cell phone rang.

When I picked it up and saw that it was the landline of the Fu family's old house, Arron immediately connected: "Hello?"

"Qin'er, I'm Grandpa." Fu Hengsheng's old voice was on the other end of the phone: "You take the time to come back today. I have something to discuss with you!"

Chapter 89

"I see." Arron said three words briefly, and then hung up the phone. When his cold and deep eyes looked at Lanita, he calmed down a bit, and his tone became much gentler: "I'm pregnant with my child, how can I let you go back and live!"

"No!" Lanita flatly refused: "No, the fourth master. We are not officially married yet, and I am not your wife. I now know that I am a mother. I have to be a role model for my children. To pester men, I have to learn to be strong and to be principled. Therefore, I will not live where you are before I marry you, but please rest assured that I will take good care of our baby, and I will."

Her words were extremely firm, and for a moment, Arron felt that she seemed to have changed her personality, and she became more self-confident.

Arron paused for a few seconds, then said in a low voice, "It's okay."

After speaking, he looked at Jarod and Moira and his wife: "Take care of Lanita, please take good care of Lanita. I will definitely marry her in one month. In the future, she will be the only mistress of the Fu Group. The child will be the next heir to the Fu Group."

Jarod said with excitement and convincingly: "Four young masters, you, as long as you...As long as you, don't dislike our family Lanita, I...our husband and wife will take good care of our daughter. Yes, the child in Lanita's belly is also our grandson, why should I really want to get rid of her? We are mainly afraid of her, she will affect you..."

Moira interrupted Jarod: "Stop talking!"

Jarod immediately nodded again: "Then, Young Master, you go to work, let's...take Lanita home first?"

"I will see her as soon as possible after I finish the business." After speaking, Arron turned around and left without saying anything.

Christopher, who had been following him, didn't look at the Lin family's three more. He also followed Arron into the car. The car drove a long way out. Arron was silent all the time, and Christopher did not dare to say anything.

Intuition tells Christopher that he doesn't like Lanita at all. But she happened to be pregnant with his child.

The master's life experience is miserable enough. From childhood to adulthood, his mother was not accepted by the Fu family. Although the master's surname was Fu, he was not accepted by the Fu family at first. He's illegitimate child, just to feed him who stutters.

After growing up, Master did not even have shares in the Fu Group, let alone enjoy the same inheritance rights as other brothers.

This is also the reason why Arron's current behavior style is so cold and merciless. If he doesn't do this, then he may be dead.

This world is cruel to Arron.

If he survives, he will be more cruel than this world.

It was also because he knew that it was not easy to kill him all the way. What's more, even if the world was already firmly established, he no longer needed to look up to others, but his mother would never have the opportunity to live in this world and be the head mother of the Fu family.

Wasn't the mother's illness caused by a combination of hardships?

Therefore, Arron will no longer allow his children to have the same fate as he once did. Even if the entire Fu family opposes him, even if Fu Hengsheng, the highest elder of the Fu family, opposes him, Arron will still marry Lanita.

Lanita's child, Proudly, will be the next heir of the Fu Group.

Christopher drove Arron all the way to the Fu's old house. As Arron expected, Father Fu asked Arron to come over and let him choose his fiancée.

Chapter 90

"It's been so long since the last family banquet. You should have a decision in your heart? Did you like that girl?" Fu Hengsheng asked his grandson with a sullen face.

Grandchildren are two in their thirties, and if they were ordinary people, they would have to go to elementary school!

Seeing Arron calm as usual, not saying a word, Fu Hengsheng felt an angry heart, but he was also afraid of this grandson. She did not dare to say it, so she said with all her heart: "There are not many that can match our Fu family now. , The little princess of the Xu family, that is, Sanford, who often plays with Ling'er, his sister, 22 years old, and the daughter of the Huo family in Kyoto, but I am most optimistic about the Shu family's One..."

After Mr. Fu said so much, Arron didn't even lift his eyelids.

However, seeing that although Arron did not speak, but did not object, the old man continued to say: "The niece of Mrs. Shu Qingfeng, the eldest of the Shu family, is called Walton? Although the Min family is not ranked in Nancheng, it has long been. It's already gone, but Walton, a girl, was raised in Shu's family since she was a child. She was raised by Shu's father. This means that although the child's surname is Min, she can be regarded as the granddaughter of the Shu family. , The Communist Party of China is only such a girl. Walton is considered to be the flesh of Elder Shu's heart.

If you marry Walton, with the prestige of Mr. Shu in Nancheng and Kyoto, in the future, the Fu Group..."

"I won't marry what you said." Arron suddenly interrupted Grandpa.

Fu Hengsheng: "..."

He muttered the circle, muttered for nothing.

"You!" Fu Heng suddenly slapped the table, lifted the walking stick and poked the ground: "Your wings are stiff! I am in charge of the group company, so I thought I wouldn't dare to beat you! I chose the girl from the Shu family for you. For whom! For whom! Although the Shu family is not as large as our Fu family, the Shu family is regarded as the oldest nobleman in the entire Nancheng..."

Arron interrupted Fu Hengsheng's remarks again: "My country, Arron, does not need any external support! Therefore, I will not marry any woman!" "Then who do you want to marry! You are in your 30s, who do you want to marry? Tell me!" Fu Hengsheng was angry and his beard stood up.

Arron's dark eyes looked at his own grandfather coldly: "Of course it is the mother who married my son!"

His words are a pun.

It not only brought out the injustice of the Fu family to his mother, but also told Fu Hengsheng very frankly. Starting from Arron, the Fu family will no longer be divided into concubines and concubines.

Fu Hengsheng: "Qin'er, your mother's business..."

"If you are okay, I'll go first!" Arron got up and left. He admitted that Fu Hengsheng is his grandfather and he has never cut off contact with the old house, but this does not mean that the Fu family can intervene in the matter of his mother.

After coming out of the Fu's old house, Arron returned to the company again. His memories of driving halfway in the morning continued to open in the

afternoon. The work that had been stalled because of Jarod and the pregnancy of Lanita prevented Arron from going to Jarod to communicate. .

This afternoon, after the meeting, Arron went to the hospital to visit his mother.

When I came to the ward, I saw that Suzi was already taking care of his mother in the ward, and when Arron said, Suzi smiled sweetly: "Arron, you are here."

Arron: "..."

She was the first to call him by his name, and it was so natural.

Chapter 91

Seeing Arron look at her, Suzi smiled shyly.

Her smile was real and full of vitality.

Suzi's work during the day was very smooth today, perhaps because Arron gave her a computer, and her work efficiency has improved. The artwork handed over to the designers in the office today left them speechless. It can be said.

I thought she was a messenger, and even thought she couldn't even use a computer. But I never thought that the artwork she submitted could be so professional, and the professional annotations to the side were very detailed and functional.

Today, several designers did not dare to embarrass Suzi.

Suzi got off work early and came to Aunt Xia's ward. When the two of them were chatting about the housework, Suzi told Shanna that Arron was very kind to her in the past two days, not just buying her beautiful clothes. She also gave her a computer with a very high configuration.

Shanna took Suzi's hand and smiled and said, "Suzi, I told you already. My son is very good. He just talks a little bit less, but he is a responsible person. Mom dare to give you a package. , Qin'er will slowly like you.

Do you know why? "

Suzi really didn't know why.

She was looking for the answer, why did Arron make a big turn to her?

Shanna then said: "Qin'er very much hopes that someone can inherit my mantle. There can be someone who likes architectural design as I love architectural design. If there is such a girl, he will definitely like it.

Because for a long time, the reason why he eats well and dresses well, and when he was exiled abroad, he was still able to receive such a good education, all relying on me to undertake architectural design orders to support him, and to support him so expensive. Tuition. "

Suzi: "..."

Finally understood why Arron had turned her 180 degrees.

Therefore, at this moment when she saw Arron, Suzi's heart became more clear. Her smile to Arron was all sincere. She was grateful for his kindness to her, grateful for his cherishment, and grateful for the things he gave him.

Seeing Suzi smiling so sweetly, Arron didn't say anything.

He always talks less.

Suzi is also used to it, knowing that his heart is not as cold and ruthless as his appearance.

The two chatted with Shanna for half an hour, fed Shanna, and then left together. When they came out of the hospital and came to the parking lot, they saw Christopher standing outside the car.

The weather has been a bit cold these days, and when Suzi saw Christopher standing outside the car stomping her feet and rubbing her hands, she took out a small mini warm water bag from her bag that was so small that she just nestled in the palm of her hand. When he came to Christopher, he smiled and said, "Here."

Christopher: "..."

Suzi in front of him looked at Christopher with a hearty smile like a little sister of a high school student, and Christopher was in a daze.

Is this Suzi who has a cold face, a calm face, a mature face, and always appears indifferent and always cold?

It's not like it at all.

She is very warm and active.

"I have observed you several times. You are different from other drivers. Other drivers sit in the car and wait for the boss, but you always stand outside the car. When Mr. Fu is about to get in the car, you give him Driving the door, you are very dedicated, but you can also protect your hands." Suzi smiled sweetly and looked at Christopher.

Christopher once again didn't know what to say.

He is different from other drivers. Other drivers are waiting for the boss in their cars. That's because they are simply drivers, but he is not. Not only is he a driver, he is also Arron's most personal and trusted bodyguard.

He just stood outside the car door, not specifically driving for Arron. Instead, he protected Arron in this way. The reason why he was cold but didn't wear gloves was because if he really met his opponent and wanted to murder Arron. When he was the fourth young man, his personal bodyguard took off his gloves and fought with others, and it was over.

And wearing gloves is a hindrance.

Chapter 92

Therefore, Christopher does not wear gloves all year round, even in the cold winter, he does not wear gloves. But no one thought of preparing a small hand warmer for him to warm his hands.

This little girl's behavior warmed Yan and Christopher.

He even wondered in his heart, how could such a girl get pregnant in prison?

Does she have any difficulties?

Christopher secretly swears in his heart that he must find out who it is as soon as possible and sit down with her!

He quickly opened the car door, and then said to Arron and Suzi, "Sir, madam, please get in the car."

Suzi blushed suddenly, and then smiled calmly: "Thank you."

On the way in the car, she saw Arron turning on the computer and working at the office. Suzi didn't make any sensible voices. When she got home, she asked him, "Are you hungry?"

Arron asked her: "You can cook?"

"Well, as long as it is not too complicated, I can cook it. If you are hungry, Mr. Fu, I can cook for you." Suzi was very enthusiastic.

Arron was taken aback again.

Since he gave her clothes, then to the computer, and now, in just one or two days, she seemed to have changed.

Not only talks a lot, but also looks sunny and cheerful.

She is really a girl who shines with some sunshine.

"Yes." Arron said. Suzi put down his bag and went to the kitchen.

She was not familiar with this kitchen, and thinking that it was night now, she made a simple tomato noodle, and within ten minutes, she brought out a bowl and placed it in front of Arron.

Arron took a bite, then looked up at her.

"Is it delicious?" she smiled.

Arron nodded.

"I just added shredded shiitake mushrooms to the tomato and egg noodles so that it tastes fragrant."

The man did not speak any more, but lowered his head to eat noodles.

Suzi's simple marinated noodles are indeed delicious. He still feels that after eating a bowl of noodles, he still feels unsatisfied. At the same time, she has finished eating a small bowl of noodles. Without him speaking, she took the initiative to wash the dishes and the kitchen is gone. Clean up.

Arron suddenly discovered that she was a diligent girl who knew life.

The girl came out of the kitchen and didn't chat with Arron anymore, she went into her bedroom and stayed up late to work overtime drawing.

She stayed up late at night, but didn't feel tired.

She suddenly felt that life did not abandon him. Arron's impression of her changed. He bought her clothes and gave her a computer. Her work was gradually getting on track. She still had a child in her belly.

There are many good hopes in her life.

Next day

Suzi got up early, went to the hospital to take care of Aunt Xia step by step, and then went to work at the company. She received a call from Lanita during lunch.

"Suzi, I want to see you, just outside the hospital where Arron's mother is. If you don't come, you will regret it." Lanita said on the phone.

Chapter 93

Suzi asked in a cold voice: "When and what time?"

Lanita opened her mouth and said, "Four o'clock in the afternoon!"

"Okay, I'll go, but I have a condition." Suzi said: "Don't bother Aunt Xia, or I'll be rude to you!"

Lanita laughed wildly: "Haha! Suzi, you said as if Shanna is really your mother-in-law, don't forget, you are fake, I am the real, Aunt Xia is my fiance Mother, how could I hurt her? Aren't you worrying about it?"

"It's good if you know that she is your mother-in-law. I'll be there on time at four o'clock." Suzi hung up the phone after dropping these words.

When I was about to go into the office to clean up, and then went out to find a food stall for lunch, Suzi's cell phone rang again. It was Lanita who called again. Suzi was even annoyed. But when I opened it, it was a Unfamiliar number, she asked calmly, "Hello, who?"

"Mrs." At the other end, it turned out to be a strict and wide voice.

Suzi's face flushed, and his tone became more cheerful: "Assistant Yan, you know, I'm just a fake, don't call my wife in the future, just call me Suzi, Assistant Yan, are you looking for me? ?"

Christopher said on the phone: "You go to the front desk on the first floor now."

Suzi: "Huh? Go there, what are you doing?"

An idea came up in her heart. Could it be that Arron has come downstairs in her company. Want to have lunch with her?

Then she dare not go down.

After all, this is where she works, she dare not be so intriguing.

"Master is very busy today." Christopher said on the phone.

"Um..." Suzi was disappointed with a smile in his heart.

"He can't separate himself, so he told me to order the takeaway for you before noon and deliver it to your company's downstairs. Just now, the takeaway guy has already called me. He is here. Go get it now. Well, it's also the first time I have ordered takeaway for you. I don't know if you suit your wife's appetite?" Christopher said kindly and thoughtfully. In fact, Arron didn't let him order Suzi takeout.

Master is a majestic, iron-faced and cold-hearted man, but he hasn't been careful yet, he will even think of a lunch meal in detail, and ask Christopher to make an order for Suzi.

Ordering lunch for Suzi was Christopher's own intention.

Having been with Master for so many years, many familiar and unfamiliar people, including the entire Fu family, regard him Christopher as an ordinary driver beside Fu Master, and no one takes a high look at Christopher on weekdays.

Although Christopher is Arron's most important confidant and bodyguard.

Only Suzi, without knowing that he was Arron's bodyguard, and not knowing how important Christopher's position is in Arron's heart, Suzi was able to warm his heart and carefully prepared a hand warmer for him. .

At that moment, Christopher was moved.

Regardless of whether Suzi is the real Arron's wife or fake, Christopher respects Suzi as the real Arron's wife.

Christopher knows how much money she lacks in Suzi.

After thinking about it, he could only order lunch for Suzi in the name of Fu Siye.

Sure enough, Suzi heard Arron order her lunch and fast food, she immediately smiled happily: "Assistant Yan, can you help me thank you Mr. Fu, I will definitely do my best to take good care of Aunt Xia, I especially hope that because of me , And can make Aunt Xia live another month, ten days. Even if it is one day. I will try my best."

Christopher: "Thank you, my wife, on behalf of the Fourth Young Master."

"That, that, I'll hang up." She said in a cheerful voice like a brisk little lark.

Christopher immediately smiled and said, "Good wife, goodbye."

After closing the line, Suzi ran all the way into the elevator, and then went down to the front desk on the first floor. Sure enough, there was a Suzi takeaway. The takeaway was not too luxurious, but it was rich enough.

There are shrimps, ribs, pure beef balls, stir-fried broccoli, and okra.

Chapter 94

Five dishes.

Suzi smiled and shook his head while watching.

Oh my god, a meal is such a sumptuous meal, how can she eat it?

However, it was sweet in my heart.

Carrying the takeaway, Suzi smiled all the way to the staff's restaurant for dinner. Before entering the restaurant, he met Joan and his inseparable friend Sanford.

"Yeah! What kind of new giants have you gotten next to Suzi in the past few days, right?" Joan grabbed Suzi's road and asked dazedly.

Suzi looked up and smiled at Joan.

The smile was brilliant.

Joan looked stunned again.

This was the second time he saw Suzi showing such a smile. The first time was three days ago when she was sitting outside the company eating a work meal on the construction site.

"Young Master Ling, I haven't seen you in these two days. Are you busy these two days?" Suzi smiled and looked at Joan with crooked eyebrows.

Joan nodded mechanically.

"Ling Young Master, don't forget no matter how busy you are. I will pay my salary in a few days. I said that if I pay the salary, I will treat you to dinner and I will pay you back. Don't forget." Suzi smiled and reminded Joan.

Joan was still stunned: "No...I will forget."

"My takeaway today is too rich, would you like to eat with me? And your friends?" Suzi asked enthusiastically. Joan shook his head.

"Then I'm going to eat." After speaking, Suzi took the takeaway and left briskly.

Joan looked behind him for a long time.

It wasn't until Suzi's Suzi walked away, and then turned to the staff restaurant, that Joan smashed his mouth and said to Sanford next to him sighfully, "Lao Ze, this girl is very abnormal today. Today she is not only s3xual. She couldn't help but bathe coldly. She was still smiling and enthusiastic. Are you sure, this is that cold-blooded and indifferent local girl with no bathing system?"

Sanford also stared blankly at the disappearance of Suzi, touched his chin, and said to himself: "This girl is interesting."

When Suzi came to the staff canteen, she really couldn't eat such a rich lunch alone. At the same time as two of the same offices were sitting next to her, she shared a large part of it with colleagues.

After dinner, she seized all the time and spared no effort to explain what the surrounding designers had done to her. Last night, at 3:30 in the afternoon, Suzi blushed and said to the surroundings at the same time: "Excuse me, you leave it to me I take my work home to do at night, can I get off work early, I have something to do today?"

"Go back! Designers don't have to work from nine to five at first!" Today's few are very easy to talk at the same time.

Suzi knew that this stemmed from her hearty lunch at noon.

Carrying her bag, she went out on the bus and went to the hospital where Shanna was. When she came to the door, at exactly 3:58, Su He looked around in private, and a strange voice of Yin and Yang came from behind: "Don't look. , I'm right behind you."

Suzi turned his head and saw Lanita. She asked coldly, "What are you looking for?"

"Show you something." Lanita said, she took out her phone and opened a video for her to watch.

Suzi looked at it, and gradually trembled with anger, and then she raised her arm and threw it on Lanita's face fiercely.

"Ah..." Lanita staggered when she was beaten, and all her painful tears came out: "Suzi, you hit me in broad daylight, don't forget, I am Mr. Arron true Fiancée!"

"That's not necessarily! Don't forget, I am Arron's legal wife now!" Suzi said fiercely.

She never noticed that behind her, a gaze was watching her.

Chapter 95

Behind Suzi, Arron looked at Suzi with dignified eyes.

When she slapped Lanita just now, Christopher behind her squeezed a sweat for Suzi.

Why is this girl so unlucky?

When Suzi beat Lanita, Christopher was very relieved, but he also knew that at this moment, Suzi might want to...

Suzi was still screaming at Lanita, who was covering her face and crying, "Lanita, listen to me! I am still Arron's legal wife! And Aunt Xia likes me very much, and only believes that I am her. Daughter-in-law! And you, there is nothing in front of Aunt Xia! Guess, in Aunt Xia's only one month's life, will I let Aunt Xia kill your whole family!

I do what I say! "

Suzi was really offended by Lanita.

She has always hated the Lin family. If it weren't for the Lin family, she would not go to jail for two years, let alone use her body to accompany a dying man, and therefore became pregnant.

Her life and her future were all destroyed in the hands of the Lin family.

Not only that, her mother has passed away, and she is unable to go back to her hometown to visit her.

But even so, Suzi still pressed this deep hatred in her heart, because she now has no ability to resist anything, she can only support herself first, so that her child can be born safely.

Therefore, as long as the Lin family doesn't trouble her, she will take care of Aunt Xia for another month. After Aunt Xia passes away, she will leave quietly.

But the Lin family kept her up again and again.

Lanita actually recorded a video of a group of men like migrant workers, holding shovels around her mother's grave, trying to dig her mother's grave.

How can Suzi bear it! She even has the desperate heart of Lanita!

However, in the face of Arron, Suzi only slapped Lanita.

She just wanted to use Arron's strength to cruelly crush Lanita and the Lin family at once.

"I really don't know what Arron fell in love with, Lanita? Are you beautiful? I am not worse than you when it comes to being beautiful! I have an advantage over you when it comes to buildings near the water, Lanita, if you dare to provoke me, you Believe it or not, Arron will never be your fiancé, but can be my eternal husband!"

After she finished speaking, she looked at Lanita with a sneer: "May I tell you, now, your fiance, my legal husband, treats me very well and very warmly."

Lanita: "..."

She was really stimulated by Suzi's last words.

Lanita had seen how good Arron was to Suzi, how warm and painful he was. Arron took Lanita to the mall to buy the most expensive and beautiful clothes, and he bought a car.

But he never bought her a dress.

The jealousy in Lanita's heart suddenly burned, and she suddenly rushed towards Suzi: "Suzi, you junior, I'm fighting with you..."

Suzi smiled contemptuously, and raised his hand to push Lanita out.

She was just impatient with Lanita's entanglement. She wanted to get rid of Lanita quickly, and then enter the hospital to visit Aunt Xia. She didn't want to be known by Aunt Xia, she was entangled by Lanita again.

However, Suzi did not expect that she just gently pushed Lanita, but Lanita fell backwards.

Too pretend, right?

Someone caught Lanita at the very moment of the battle.

Seeing the person coming, Suzi was stunned.

Chapter 96

Lanita lay down in Arron's arms and looked at Arron with tears in her eyes:
"Four Shao...uuu."

Suzi: "..."

Arron's eyes were like a murderous sword, and he looked at Suzi coldly.

Behind Arron stood the old lady of the Fu family. Behind the old lady, there were other people who didn't know Suzi, but there was one person who knew Suzi.

That person is Joan.

"Fu...Mr. Fu." Suzi said incoherently: "It's... it's her, Lin... Lanita specially invited me to Aunt Xia here, I thought she was. ... I want to disturb Aunt Xia..."

"I asked Lanita to wait for me here." Arron's tone was calm, but cold enough.

The reason why Lanita appeared at the entrance of the hospital was indeed because Arron asked him to come.

Yesterday the old man of the Fu family formally asked him to choose a girl of school age from several wealthy families to be his fiancée, but Arron did not agree.

He also knew that this matter could not be dragged on any longer.

After all, Lanita is pregnant.

Just this morning, Fu Hengsheng personally called Arron again: "Qin'er, grandpa reflected on what you said yesterday. Grandpa knows that you have always cared about your mother's treatment at Fu's house, but the grievances of the older generation have been passed, and your mother died soon. Grandpa and your father apologized to you and your mother for the past.

Today, grandparents and your aunt both went to your mother to visit her, wanting to discuss with her, set up her tomb in Fu Jiazhu's grave, and give her the name of Mrs. Fu.

Qin'er, can you take us to visit your mother? "

If the old man could say such a thing, he had already tried his best to apologize to Arron. It is not uncommon for Arron himself not to enter the ancestral tomb of the Fu family, nor to enter the ancestral hall of the Fu family.

But the mother is different.

His mother had only one man in her life, and her mother gave birth to only one child like him. Arron knew that the mother's greatest wish was still to hope that the Fu family would accept her and justify her name.

Let her become the real Mrs. Fu.

So Arron calmly said to his grandfather on the phone: "Okay, I'm in a meeting now, and I can't go away. We'll see you at the hospital door at 4:30 in the afternoon."

After closing the line, he called Lanita again and asked her to wait at the entrance of the hospital. Arron had thought about it, Lanita is now pregnant, so this matter must be resolved quickly.

He wanted to let the entire Fu family know of Lanita's existence as quickly as possible.

In order to give the old man a vaccination first, he chose to let Lanita wait at the entrance of the hospital, and then, assuming that it was an informal occasion, he first introduced Lanita to the old man Fu to have a look.

Originally, Arron arranged this way, but he never thought that Suzi would appear here at this time.

Moreover, Suzi actually treated Lanita with such a domineering, vicious and villainous look.

When treating him with her, he was completely different from each other.

It seems that he has treated her too kindly these days?

Make her proud!

"Four young master, I know you like Suzi, but you... saw it with your own eyes, ooh...Four young master." Lanita cried in Arron's arms. .

Arron hugged Lanita tightly, patted her back and coaxed: "Don't be afraid, I'm here."

Then he looked at Suzi coldly: "You just said you want to kill the Lin family?"

Chapter 97

Suzi: "..."

She didn't know what to explain to Arron. She knew that the Lin family must have arranged this game beforehand, waiting for her to jump in.

She couldn't argue.

Besides, even if she argued, Arron would not believe her.

Suzi stopped in a daze, without saying a word.

"If Lanita and Lin's family make any mistakes in the future, I don't mind one more life on my hand, and I will make your death very painful!" Arron relentlessly gave Suzi such a sentence and finished. He hugged Lanita and left.

Suzi's heart suddenly shrank into a ball.

She knew he was not just talking.

She has seen how he handles his opponents and enemies. He is an extreme man who can warm to the extreme, or go to hell.

And he did what he said, never hesitating.

Suzi glanced at Arron subconsciously. Arron was walking towards Fu Hengsheng with one arm around Lanita.

Lanita's head rested on his shoulders, and her eyes looked at Suzi, giving Suzi a brilliant smile.

That smile is extremely wanton.

When she turned around again, Lanita's changed eyes looked at Fu Hengsheng with tears and humiliation: "Fu, old man, hello."

"Grandpa, this is my fiancée, Lanita." Arron's tone was plain.

It was so plain that everyone in the Fu family could perceive that he took this girl named Lanita to the old man. He didn't let the old man give him a check, but just let him know that he had a fiancée.

Arron's attitude is very clear. Whether you agree or not, the woman he wants to marry must be married. Whoever disagrees is superfluous.

Fu Hengsheng: "..."

He really doesn't like this kind of little boy, he is arrogant, has a charming and flattering look. What he can't figure out is, why does his grandson fancy such a woman? Seeing the woman's flickering and panic expression, Fu Hengsheng could see that this girl must be of a low birth.

"Whose daughter are you!" Fu Hengsheng asked Lanita in disgust.

"I...Lanita drilled into Arron's arms again, I...I didn't mean it, I can take the child in my stomach and fly away, and never come back to disturb the Fourth Young Master. , I...I'm leaving now, sorry."

Fu Hengsheng: "...Why, you are pregnant with Arron's seed?"

Lanita's face turned red immediately, and she turned her head away shyly: "I...I am already from the Fourth Young Master."

"Whose daughter are you!" Fu Hengsheng rebuked unceremoniously.

"Lin...Lin's family."

"Which Lin family! What does your family do!" The old man had never heard of the Lin family in Nancheng, so he was naturally unhappy in his heart.

Grandson wants to choose his fiancée by himself. He can't do anything about it, but he can't do it anymore, and he can't choose a family with no background at all, right?

Do you get another woman who is not good enough to come back to Fu's house?

The old man is going to be angry.

"Do... do some trade." In terms of family history, the Lin family really can't make a deal in front of the Fu family. The Fu family has hundreds of billions of capital, and the industry is spread all over the world.

However, Jarod's assets have survived seventy to eighty million, and it is still the result of relying on the Fu family for several years, receiving small second-hand orders, and making a difference. If it weren't for this time, Arron thought It was Lanita who saved his life, and the Lin family had long been eradicated by Arron.

With a net worth of tens of millions, it is nothing in Nancheng.

No wonder Mr. Fu didn't catch Lanita in the corner of his eyes.

Chapter 98

Lanita's inferiority complex came to her spontaneously. She hid in Arron's arms at a loss, and Arron said, "Grandpa, Lanita is pregnant. Your great-grandson."

Fu Hengsheng: "..."

"The reason why I asked her to meet you at the entrance of this hospital is to let you know that I have a preparation in my heart. It is her that Arron will marry in this life.

Lanita!

After my mother passes away, I will bring Lanita back to the Fu's old mansion as my fiancée to meet you, so in the future, you don't need to tell me about the blind date. "Arron's remarks are not at all for consultation.

Just to inform.

Just inform.

After the notification, Arron hugged Lanita and left without waiting for Father Fu to say something.

Lanita said nervously, "Four young masters, I... will I be rude?"

"No!" Arron said briefly.

"Four Young Masters..."

"Call me Arron."

"Four Shao...Arron...I, I dare not call."

"I am your man!"

Lanita hid in Arron's arms, she was extremely happy, and her voice was sweet and delicate: "Arron..."

When she yelled this, the two of them just walked up to Suzi, who had been stunned. Hearing them so sweet, Suzi instantly felt very ironic. The man hugged Lanita until he walked to the car, personally drove Lanita, let her sit in the car, and then came back again. When passing by Suzi, Arron didn't even look at Suzi, but He walked straight to the old man: "Grandpa, I will send Lanita to the opposite hotel first, and I will be back in ten minutes.

My mother still doesn't know about the existence of Lanita, and I don't want anything wrong with my mother before she dies.

Therefore, I hope you will hide it from my mother. "

Fu Hengsheng: "Yes."

What can he say?

Although he is the head of the Fu family and Arron's grandfather, he is only his grandfather. Now the Fu family is in charge of Arron. He is willing to discuss with you, and is willing to bring his fiancée to see you. You save face.

When he doesn't want to give you face, he will dare not tell you when he gets married.

Fu Hengsheng knows Sun Tzu's temperament very well.

In front of his grandson, he can only compromise.

Arron turned back to the car and drove Lanita to the opposite hotel, where Jarod and Moira and his wife were waiting for Lanita. As soon as Arron's car left, Fu Hengsheng came to Suzi who was still stunned.

"Are you that fake wife?" Fu Hengsheng asked in a sharp tone.

He didn't dare to challenge his grandson, let alone his fiancée who admitted that he was pregnant with Fu Jiazhong, but a fake wife, Fu Hengsheng did not treat her with such a good temper.

Suzi dropped his head slightly: "Yes."

"Dirty! Messy! Stinky! Just like you, you want to cling to the Fu family. You are not qualified enough to clean the toilets of the Fu family!" Fu Hengsheng threw off these words and walked into the hospital.

Behind him, the Fu family kept up.

However, Joan deliberately stayed.

He waited until the group of people in front of him walked away before standing in front of Suzi, and said with a faint smile, "Tu Niu, are you crippled?"

Chapter 99

Suzi's face was blue and red, and he was speechless.

She no longer had the brilliant, innocent, and vital smile that had been permeating these days, but instead restored her former bathing-free, plain, lonely and alienated expression.

That little appearance was very pitiful in Joan's eyes.

Joan loves to see her little pitiful and struggling look like this, so the game is fun.

"I said how happy you are these days, as if the buds of a flower suddenly opened. It turns out that my cousin has blushed you, but your tail is too early, so my cousin looks at you differently. You dare to challenge his real woman in two days.

You courage, fat thief!

I really haven't noticed it. Seeing that you don't say anything or show your self-restrained feelings, do you work hard?

There is my cousin in the front and Darius in the back.

And me.

Any one of us, stomping and stomping in Nancheng can earthquake.

Your vision, absolutely! "

Suzi: "..."

Joan had always been uncomfortable in front of her, but he was also the best to her among the three men in his mouth. In Suzi's heart, Joan was spoiled and lawless. Big boy.

He didn't block his mouth, but his mind and the city mansion couldn't reach the depth of Arron.

Facing Joan's sarcasm, Suzi didn't say a word. She thought in her heart, what should Arron do with her?

Seeing Suzi kept silent, Joan smiled in her heart, but she was calm! There is really a rhythm that dead pigs are not afraid of boiling water. When they were about to taunt Suzi for a few more words, someone in front of him called him: "Ling'er, hurry up and see your little aunt!"

"Hey, here it is!" Joan ran away immediately.

To visit your little aunt?

It should be Shanna.

Shanna had always had a wish to be recognized by the Fu family. Aunt Xia had never said this in front of Arron. Knowing that his son has just become the head of the Fu family, there are still many things that he has to face, and Shanna doesn't want to bother his son.

But Suzi knew that Aunt Xia had always wanted to be recognized by the Fu family.

I knew it before in prison.

Today, the Fu family and their relatives all came to visit Shanna, and Shanna will definitely be very happy.

Suzi thought that if Aunt Xia was happy, and the Fu family came to visit Aunt Xia every other time, maybe Aunt Xia would no longer need her care and comfort. If that was the case, she could leave immediately.

Following the Fu family, Suzi quietly came to the window of the ward where Shanna was shrinking. Across the window, she squatted on the ground, quietly listening to the conversation in the ward.

In the ward, Aunt Xia's cry was extremely aggrieved.

This was followed by Fu Hengsheng's comfort: "Daughter-in-law, don't cry anymore. If you cry again, it will be more harmful to your body. As long as your body can be maintained, the best medicine in the world will be delivered to you.. ..."

Shanna cried even more sobbing: "You...will you call me a daughter-in-law?"

"You were originally my daughter-in-law, and your son is the best successor to my Fu family." Fu Hengsheng said in a proud tone.

"Uh...uuu, you finally... are finally willing to admit me." Shanna covered her face and wept silently.

Chapter 100

Mrs. Fu came to Shanna to comfort her: "Daughter-in-law, Zhengxiong is still abroad. After dealing with foreign affairs, he will come back and marry you. After marriage, you will be the real daughter-in-law of the Fu family, you... ... Can you call me mom?"

Shanna looked at the old lady of the Fu family with teary eyes: "Mom..."

"Hey, my dear daughter-in-law, if you take good care of your illness, your illness will get better, and you will definitely get better." The old lady hugged Shanna in her arms.

Suzi, who was secretly lying outside the window and peeking in from time to time, was very sad when he saw this scene.

Aunt Xia's life has been extremely difficult. When she was young, she was calculated by the young master Fu Zhengxiong. At the beginning, she didn't know that Fu Zhengxiong had a wife and had three children abroad. By the time she knew, Shanna was nine pregnant. Months, and half a month before they should be born.

After the child was born, Fu Zhengxiong has been very kind to their mother and daughter.

Until the child was five years old, Fu Zhengxiong's original wife came to the door to take the child away and drive Shanna away.

How can Shanna agree?

The result of the desperate struggle was that Shanna took her son into exile, and was found by the Fu family several times, and forcibly took Arron away.

The mother and son got together and scattered.

It was not until later that when her son was a teenager, Shanna realized that it was impossible for the Fu family to let her take the child away. Not only that, but the child could not be treated accordingly in the Fu family.

Such as inheritance rights.

What a sad thing is this?

From then on, Shanna no longer wanted to escape, but instead wanted to earn a good future for her children. I want my son to be one of the heirs of the Fu family.

Besides, she has only Fu Zhengxiong in her whole life. Deep down in her heart, she actually loves Fu Zhengxiong very much. So from then on, Shanna wanted

to become the Fu family's wife, and wanted to let her son have inheritance rights in the Fu family.

Therefore, Shanna paid a very heavy price.

She has been in jail for ten years.

In ten years, Shanna's body was completely destroyed, and he became ill. It is only now that the Fu family has finally waited for her to admit it.

How can she not cry?

When she entered the Fu family tree, her son would naturally be justified.

Since then, her son is no longer an illegitimate child.

Shanna's big heart disease finally came down.

Suzi waited until the Fu family had all left, and then quietly came to Shanna's ward. She wanted to say goodbye to Shanna, but saw Shanna's spirit plummet.

Shanna was no longer as good-spirited as before. She could hardly be seen as a patient. When Suzi touched Shanna's head, it was extremely hot.

After taking her temperature, she knew that Aunt Xia had a high fever of more than 40 degrees.

The doctor came to the conclusion that Shanna had always had an obsession in her heart before, but now that this obsession has been fulfilled, the breath she held has finally loosened, and then the whole person collapsed.

This evening, Suzi accompanied Shanna in high fever until eleven o'clock at night. It was already one o'clock in the morning when Shanna had a fever that subsided temporarily and Suzi was able to get out of the hospital and took the bus back to Arron's residence.

Before pushing the door, Suzi was very nervous, she hovered outside the door for a full ten minutes before pushing the door in.

The door opened, and Arron inside the door grabbed Suzi and pressed hard against the wall.

Suzi was so scared that he shrank into a ball: "You...what are you doing?"